

# The NEHG Register



The Journal of  
American Genealogy



For "The Journals of James Hodge, Gravestone Cutter of Albany, New York," see pp. 249–258.

NEW ENGLAND HISTORIC  
GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY

[AmericanAncestors.org](http://AmericanAncestors.org)

\$20 per year, \$9.95 per issue

## In this issue

**Origins:** Elmes, Hudson, Latrobe, Newman, Sellon

**Families:** Call, Lovett, Robinson, Roosevelt, Sprague

**Records:** Albany Gravestone Cutter

**Feature:** Roll of Arms, Eleventh Part

## NEW ENGLAND HISTORIC GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY

AmericanAncestors.org

99–101 Newbury Street, Boston, Massachusetts 02116-3007

Receipt of the *Register* is a benefit of NEHGS membership.

For membership information, call 888-296-3447, fax 617-536-7307,  
or visit [AmericanAncestors.org/join](http://AmericanAncestors.org/join).

*To advance the study of family history in America and beyond, the New England Historic Genealogical Society educates, inspires, and connects people through our scholarship, collections, and expertise.*

---

## THE NEW ENGLAND HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER

*The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, published quarterly since 1847, is the flagship journal of American genealogy and the oldest journal in the field, supporting the purpose of the New England Historic Genealogical Society ([AmericanAncestors.org](http://AmericanAncestors.org)). The complete *Register*, 1847 to present, is searchable as a database at [AmericanAncestors.org](http://AmericanAncestors.org).

### Consulting Editors, 2022

ROBERT CHARLES ANDERSON, FASG • CHERRY FLETCHER BAMBERG, FASG

SCOTT ANDREW BARTLEY • CHRISTOPHER CHALLENGER CHILD

CHARLES M. HANSEN, FASG • GALE ION HARRIS, PH.D., FASG

DAVID ALLEN LAMBERT • RHONDA R. MCCLURE • GARY BOYD ROBERTS

GEORGE FREEMAN SANBORN JR., FASG • WILLIAM B. SAXBE, JR., CG, FASG

SCOTT C. STEWARD • CLIFFORD L. STOTT, CG, FASG

NATHANIEL LANE TAYLOR, FASG

---

**Submitting an article to the *Register*:** The editors welcome articles, especially from new authors. Articles typically focus on New England, on out-migrations from New England, and on New York State; articles on other topics and areas (including those with an international scope) will also be considered. Articles treating nineteenth- and twentieth-century subject matter are most welcome.

*Register* articles usually fall into one of the following categories: immigrant origins with a genealogical summary; problem-solving articles with a genealogical summary; genealogical accounts of families, especially families for which no genealogy now exists [normally limited to three generations]; and source material.

Submission guidelines for authors are given at [AmericanAncestors.org/browse/publications/the-register/submission-guidelines](http://AmericanAncestors.org/browse/publications/the-register/submission-guidelines). Articles should be written in Microsoft Word. It is advisable to send an email to the editor, at [register@nehgs.org](mailto:register@nehgs.org), describing your proposed article.

**Book Reviews:** The *Register* reviews a limited number of books. Send books for consideration, with complete ordering information, to Editor of the *Register*, NEHGS, 99–101 Newbury Street, Boston, MA 02116.

Volume 176 Whole Number 703 Summer 2022

# The New England Historical and Genealogical Register®

The Journal of American Genealogy

---

- 231 Editorial
- 233 The English Ancestry of Rodolphus<sup>1</sup> Elmes of Scituate, Massachusetts, and  
His Cousins John and Samuel Sellon of Massachusetts and Lydia M. (Latrobe)  
Roosevelt of New York  
*Robert Battle and Henry B. Hoff*
- 249 The Journals of James Hodge, Gravestone Cutter of Albany, New York  
*Field Horne*
- 259 Samuel<sup>1</sup> Newman of Dorchester and Weymouth, Massachusetts, and  
Rehoboth, Plymouth Colony, His Origin and Early Career  
*Austin W. Spencer*
- 273 The Increase<sup>3</sup> Robinson Family of Taunton, Massachusetts  
*Marion Vermazen*
- 286 The English Origin of William<sup>1</sup> Hudson of Charlestown and Boston,  
Massachusetts  
*Randy A. West*
- 290 Samuel<sup>4</sup> and Abigail (Sprague) Call of Charlestown, Massachusetts, and Nova  
Scotia  
*Robert M. Call (concluded from 176:163)*
- 297 A Quest to Find the Parents of Cynthia Lovett Leads to a Valuable Probate  
Record Documenting the Lovett Family of Rhode Island and New York  
*Abigail B. Miller (concluded from 176:212)*
- 307 Review Essay of George Redmonds, *The Yorkshire Historical Dictionary: A  
Glossary of Yorkshire Words, 1120–c.1900*  
*Robert Charles Anderson*
- 310 New England Articles in Genealogical Journals in 2020
- 324 Reviews of Books
- 326 A Roll of Arms Registered by the Committee on Heraldry of the New England  
Historic Genealogical Society: Eleventh Part  
*(concluded from 176:228)*
- 

## Editorial Staff

HENRY B. HOFF, CG, FASG, *Editor* ([register@nehgs.org](mailto:register@nehgs.org))

DAVID CURTIS DEARBORN, FASG, *Associate Editor*

---

Funding provided in part by



*This publication is supported  
in part from a bequest by  
Ruth Chauncey Bishop*



# NEW ENGLAND HISTORIC GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY

AmericanAncestors.org

## EXECUTIVE ADMINISTRATION

D. BRENTON SIMONS, *President and CEO*

RYAN J. WOODS, *Executive Vice President and Chief Operating Officer*

MEGHAN HALLOCK, *Vice President for Advancement*

## BOARD OF TRUSTEES

DAVID MARTIN TREBING, Washington, D.C., *Chair*

THOMAS BAILEY HAGEN, Erie, Pa., *Vice Chair*

BONNIE A. REILLY, Indianapolis, Ind., *Second Vice Chair*

JOHN E. CORCORAN, Essex, Mass., *Treasurer*

NANCY S. MAULSBY, Greenwich, Conn., *Secretary*

MARK KIMBALL NICHOLS, Cummaquid, Mass., *Corresponding Secretary*

## 2023

SUMNER E. ANDERSON, New York, N.Y. • STEPHEN J. MCCARTHY, Lincoln, Mass. • OLIVIA HOOD PARKER, Manchester, Mass. • M. DAVID SHERRILL, New York, N.Y. • ERIC N. WARD, Cambridge, Mass.

## 2024

GERARD A. HALPIN III, New York, N.Y. • BRENDA L. JOHNSON, Woodbury, Minn. • ANDREW P. LANGLOIS, Weston, Conn. • JOHN S. RANDO, JR., Gloucester, Mass. • HELEN E. R. SAYLES, CBE, Concord, Mass. • ELIZABETH B. VITTON, Greenwich, Conn.

## 2025

ROBB ALEY ALLAN, Palm Beach, Fla. • NORDAHL L. BRUE, Delray Beach, Fla. • SUSAN E. CARLSON, Paradise Valley, Ariz. • MARK T. COX IV, Richmond, Va. • JONATHAN BUCK TREAT, Belmont, Mass. • NANCY CLAY WEBSTER, Omaha, Neb. • BRENDA M. WILLIAMS, Sciasconset, Mass.

## HONORARY TRUSTEES

JUDITH AVERY • BRUCE R. BARTLETT • JOHN G. L. CABOT • STEPHEN H. CASE • RALPH J. CRANDALL • WILLIAM M. CROZIER, JR. • WILLIAM M. FOWLER, JR. • JUDITH WAITE FREEMAN • DONALD R. FRIARY • HENRY LOUIS GATES, JR. • PRISCILLA C. GREENLEES JUDITH HUBER HALSETH • VIRGINIA M. HAMISTER • KENNETH E. HAUGHTON • ROBERT F. HENDRICKSON • JAMES T. LARKIN • PETER S. LYNCH • LINDA A. PESCOLIDIO FRANK C. RIPLEY • STACY SCHIFF • MERIWETHER C. SCHMID • ERIC B. SCHULTZ • ALVY RAY SMITH • LYNN BRYAN TROWBRIDGE • JUSTIN L. WYNER

*The NEHG Register* (ISSN 0028-4785) is published in winter, spring, summer, and fall by New England Historic Genealogical Society, 99–101 Newbury Street, Boston, Massachusetts 02116, as a benefit of membership. For subscription and membership information, call 888-296-3447 or visit [AmericanAncestors.org/join](http://AmericanAncestors.org/join).

Copyright © 2022 by New England Historic Genealogical Society. All rights reserved. No part of this periodical may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording, or any information storage or retrieval system, without permission in writing from the copyright holder, except for the inclusion of brief quotations in a review. NEHGS is a nonprofit corporation qualified under Section 501(c)(3) of the Internal Revenue Code. The periodical's name and titles and headings are trademarks of NEHGS and the name and logo of NEHGS are registered in the U.S. Patent and Trademark Office and may not be used without the express permission of the Society's Board of Trustees. All contents of this periodical are archived for member access at [AmericanAncestors.org](http://AmericanAncestors.org). Periodicals postage is paid at Boston, Massachusetts, and additional mailing offices.

**POSTMASTER:** Please send address changes to Member Services, NEHGS, 99–101 Newbury Street, Boston, Massachusetts 02116-3007.



# Editorial

We are pleased to announce that David Curtis Dearborn, FASG, has assumed the role of associate editor of the *Register*.

The lead article of this issue is **The English Ancestry of Rodolphus<sup>1</sup> Elmes of Scituate, Massachusetts, and His Cousins John and Samuel Elmes and Lydia M. (Latrobe) Roosevelt of New York**. Authors Robert Battle and Henry B. Hoff have presented an account of the paternal gentry ancestry of Rodolphus<sup>1</sup> Elmes, noting distant royal descents. To this has been added an account of his cousins John and Samuel Sellon of Massachusetts and their great-niece Lydia M. (Latrobe) Roosevelt of New York.

We begin **The Journals of James Hodge, Gravestone Cutter of Albany, New York**, which is expected to continue for several issues. James Hodge (1761–1819) provided gravestones for residents of the Hudson River Valley and beyond. He meticulously recorded details for each gravestone. Field Horne transcribed the records for the *Register*.

Next is **Samuel<sup>1</sup> Newman of Dorchester and Weymouth, Massachusetts, and Rehoboth, Plymouth Colony, His Origin and Early Career**, by Austin W. Spencer. Newman was from Banbury, Oxfordshire, and graduated from Oxford in 1629. His English career was entirely in Yorkshire before he and his family immigrated to New England in 1637.

In **The Increase<sup>3</sup> Robinson Family of Taunton, Massachusetts**, Marion Vermazen identifies the fourteen children and more than sixty-five grandchildren of Increase<sup>3</sup> (*Increase<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*) and Mehitabel (Williams) Robinson. Since the original vital records burned in 1838, the author relied on deeds and probate as well as the recreated vital records of Taunton.

**The English Origin of William<sup>1</sup> Hudson of Charlestown and Boston, Massachusetts**, appeared to have been Chatham, Kent, but Randy A. West has shown that William Hudson was from Stoke by Nayland, Suffolk, where he was baptized in 1588/9.

Robert M. Call has researched **Samuel<sup>4</sup> and Abigail (Sprague) Call of Charlestown, Massachusetts, and Nova Scotia**, and their children. Analysis of the identity of various family members is included, especially that of Martha (Safford) Call, a daughter-in-law.

**A Quest to Find the Parents of Cynthia Lovett Leads to a Valuable Probate Record Documenting the Lovett Family of Rhode Island and New York** is concluded. In order to identify the parents of Cynthia (Lovett) Miller of Schenectady, New York, author Abigail B. Miller had to identify all legatees named or alluded to in the probate of James Lovett of New York City, who died childless in 1850. The author successfully established Cynthia's parentage.

**New England Articles in Genealogical Journals in 2020** indexes articles in fifteen journals by name, place, and some subjects.

We conclude **A Roll of Arms Registered by the Committee on Heraldry of the New England Historic Genealogical Society: Eleventh Part**. The twenty-four entries (nos. 790–813) are illustrated with four pages of six shields per page. These are followed by Additions and Corrections to the Eleventh Part and earlier.

– Henry B. Hoff and David Curtis Dearborn

### Updated Editorial from the July 2011 Issue

This issue marks our tenth anniversary as editor and associate editor. Looking back, there have been several innovations, yet most were hardly noticeable as there was no change in the appearance of the *Register* [other than illustrated covers starting in 2015]. In 2001 we added an editorial in each issue, and Additions and Corrections each October. In 2002 we added “New England Articles in Genealogical Journals” each July. In 2009 we added a supplement, *American Ancestors Journals*, published each October [until 2014].

Starting in January 2007, each issue was put on the Society’s website as a PDF. Two years later, the Society offered readers the option of foregoing a paper copy of the *Register*, with the result that [most] of the membership now reads the *Register* only on the website.

Authors have continued to submit high-quality articles. Predictably, these are usually about families of English ancestry in New England or their origins in England. However, we welcome articles on families of other backgrounds, and have been glad to publish work on African Americans (2002, 2008, 2009, 2011, 2012–2017, 2018); Scots (2003, 2008, 2010); Native Americans (2003, 2007, 2014); Irish Americans (2003, 2027, 2011, 2016); French Canadians (2005, 2016, 2018); French (2014, 2015); Channel Islanders (2011); Portuguese (2006, 2015); Jewish (2014, 2015).

What are we trying to accomplish with the *Register*? To quote the editorial in the April 2005 issue:

Rarely, if ever, will you open an issue of this journal and find an article about one of your brick wall families. Yet the indirect answers to some of your brick wall problems for New England, at least, are in the pages of this journal. See what relevant sources our authors have used in their articles — and seek out those sources. Notice how authors have pieced together an identification or track a migrating family. Allow yourself to be reminded of small but potentially crucial, examples of human behavior.

We hope you agree with our goals and believe we are accomplishing them with every issue.

# The English Ancestry of Rodolphus<sup>1</sup> Elmes of Scituate, Massachusetts, and His Cousins John and Samuel Sellon of Massachusetts and Lydia M. (Latrobe) Roosevelt of New York

*Robert Battle and Henry B. Hoff*

---

An abstract of the will of Sarah Elmes, widow, of St. Saviour, Southwark, Surrey, mother of Rodolphus<sup>1</sup> Elmes of Scituate, Mass., was printed in the *Register* in 1886.<sup>[1]</sup> In that will (dated 25 August 1653 and proved 20 April 1654), she named son Anthony Elmese, son Radolphus Elmes “now in parts beyond the seas,” son Jonathan Elmes (and his wife Mary, son Jonathan Elmes, and unborn child), son Henry Elmes (and his sons Curtis Elmes and Henry Elmes when 21 or married), daughter Margaret Maries, widow, of St. Saviour, Southwark (executrix, and her children John and Sarah Maries when 21 or married), cousin Sarah Best, sister Elizabeth Sturmeay, and friend Mrs. Hamond of Pudding Lane; overseers Mr. John Chelsham and cousin Mr. Ralph Collins; signed by mark; witnesses John Wood, Elizabeth Sturmeay (by mark), Joane Thompson (by mark), and Thomas Hudson (scribe).

The relatives named in Sarah’s will provide clues leading to her identity, and the names of her children from this will point to the identity of her husband. The two main sections of this article pursue those points — first, the identity and ancestry of Sarah’s husband, and then her own. Included in the first section (Part 1) are a brief sketch of a line leading to distant royal descents for the immigrant, and a summary of the descents of later immigrants John and Samuel Sellon and Lydia M. (Latrobe) Roosevelt from this Elmes family, with the same royal descents.

## **Part 1: The Paternal Ancestry of Rodolphus<sup>1</sup> Elmes**

Despite the fact that in her will and in the 1647 will of her son John Elmes (see below) Mrs. Sarah Elmes was said to be of St. Saviour, Southwark, no

---

<sup>1</sup> Henry F. Waters, “Genealogical Gleanings in England” *Register* 40 (1886):305–306, from Prerogative Court of Canterbury 83–4 Alchin, PROB 11/234/262. Waters noted that the “Radolphus” Elmes named in that will was doubtless the 15-year-old boy of that name who came to New England in the *Planter* in 1635. About 50 years later, Briggs published an account of this family, with abstracts of the will of Sarah Elmes as well as that of her son John Elmes (see below) (L. Vernon Briggs, *History and Genealogy of the Briggs Family 1254–1937*, 3 vols. [Boston: Charles E. Goodspeed & Co., 1938], 3:909–928). The most recent treatment of this family appears in Robert Charles Anderson, George F. Sanborn Jr., and Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Great Migration: Immigrants to New England, 1634–1635*, Vols. II C–F (Boston: NEHGS, 2001), 424–426.

record of her appears in the registers of that parish.<sup>[2]</sup> Besides her children and grandchildren, the relatives named in Sarah Elmes's will as such were (besides "cousin" Mr. Ralph Collins, for whom see Part 2) her sister Elizabeth Sturmey and "cousin" Sarah Best. This latter relative points to Sarah Elmes's native parish: the will of "Sarah Best of Kingston upon Theames in the county of Surrey widow" was dated 3 July 1687 and proved 11 June 1688, leaving

to kinswoman Sarah Elmes youngest daughter of cousin Jonathan Elmes, deceased, my close or parcel of land called the Boarded Gate Close near Norbyton Common in Kingston, occupied by Thomas Browen of Maldon, Surrey; to said cousin Sarah Elmes inn in Kingston in Thames Street called "the Kings Armes heretofore the Falcon" occupied by Thomas Sanders, cooper, Robert Renolds, tailor, and Samuel Wickes, tanner; to said cousin Sarah Elmes messuage or tenement called the Fox on Woodstreet in Kingston near the horse fair formerly occupied by Thomas Willis and now by John Trippet, clothmaker; to said cousin Sarah Elmes messuage or tenement called the Bear on Thames street in Kingston, occupied by James Hammon, butcher, and John Ginkins, waterman; to cousin Margaret Radfort the now wife of Thomas Radfort £50; to cousin Mary Elmes sister of cousin Sarah Elmes £20; to cousin Joseph Elmes brother of cousin Sarah Elmes £40; to cousin John Demaris son to cousin Margaret Smith, deceased, £10; to the daughter of cousin John Rogers, deceased, 10s.; to cousin Jane Rogers relict of cousin Robert Rogers deceased, 20s.; to cousin Thomas Rogers, eldest son of said Robert Rogers, 10s.; residue to said kinswoman Sarah Elmes, she to be executrix; signed; witnesses Jno. Cole, Thomas Millist [*sic*], and William Siggins.<sup>[3]</sup>

A search of the registers of Kingston upon Thames between the dates of Sarah Elmes's will turned up the 29 August 1653 burial of "Sara Elmes wife of John Elmes."<sup>[4]</sup> Further evidence that her husband was named John is provided by records of the Haberdashers' Company of London: on 8 December 1648, "Jonathan Elmes fil[ius] Johnis Elmes de Kingston super Thames yeoman" was made free of that company.<sup>[5]</sup>

As will be detailed in Part 2, Mrs. Sarah Elmes (born Sarah Chelsham) was baptized in Kingston upon Thames, Surrey. However, her children with John<sup>A</sup> Elmes were baptized in Oxfordshire, in the contiguous parishes of Henley on Thames and Rotherfield Greys.

*Elmes entries in the registers of Henley on Thames, Oxfordshire:*<sup>[6]</sup>

Baptisms

1582 Nov 4	Martha Elmes filia Johanis
1583/4 Jan 28	Johan Elmes filia Johanis
1585 May 3	John Elmes filius Johis
1586 Oct 23	Anthony Elmes filius Johis

<sup>2</sup> Some of her children and grandchildren, however, are in the registers of St. Saviour (see below).

<sup>3</sup> London Metropolitan Archives, DW/PC/5/1688 will no. 5 (images on Ancestry.com).

<sup>4</sup> Registers of All Saints, Kingston upon Thames, Surrey (images on findmypast.co.uk).

<sup>5</sup> Images on findmypast.co.uk (City of London, Haberdashers, apprentices and freemen 1526–1933). His master was Jethro "Chelsam," undoubtedly his cousin of that name (see Part 2).

<sup>6</sup> Registers of St. Mary, Henley on Thames, Oxfordshire, 1558ff (images on Ancestry.com).



1588 Nov 17	A-- Elmes filia Johis
1594 Apr 8	Richard Elmes filius Johis
1596 Sep 30	Margaret Elmes filia Johis
1600 Jul 6	Margery Elmes fil: Joannis de Greys
<b>1609 Mar 30</b>	<b>John Elmes fil: Johis Elmes p[ar]och Greis</b>
<b>1609/10 Mar 11</b>	<b>John Elmes fil: Joannis de Graies</b>
<b>1611 Aug 25</b>	<b>Anthonie Elmes fil: Joannis de Greyes</b>
1624 Sep 16	Rodulphus Elmes filius Rodulphi
1626 Oct 16	Margareta Elmes filia Rodolphi
1627/8 Mar 16	Maria Elms filia Rodulphe Elmes
1638 Apr 9	Dorothie Elmes fi: Rodulph gener:
1641/2 Mar 23	Susan Elmes daughter of Rodulph

#### Burials

1585 May 13	Alice Elmes
1599 Apr 27	a child of Mr John Elmes
1600 Dec 24	Margery Elmes fil: Joannis de Greys
1601 Apr 29	Margery Elmes uxor M <sup>r</sup> i Joannis Elmes, de Greys
1607/8 Mar 9	M <sup>r</sup> John Elmes p[ar]oc: de Graies
<b>1609 Apr 26</b>	<b>John Elmes fil: Johis p[ar]och Greis</b>
<b>1616 May 15</b>	<b>Sara Elmes filia Johis</b>
1621 Nov 23	M <sup>r</sup> Anthony Elmes Esquier
1622 Jun 21	M <sup>ris</sup> Margaret Elmes widowe
1626 Dec 5	Rodulphus Elmes fil. Rodolphi
1640 Dec 20	Dorothy Elmes daughter of Rodolph
1642 Jun 4	Jeremy Elmes sonne of Mr Foster Elmes of Greys
1644 May 10	a daughter of Mr Humphry Elmes of Harding

Marriages: none

*Elmes entries in the registers of Rotherfield Greys, Oxfordshire:<sup>[7]</sup>*

#### Baptisms

<b>1612/13 Mar 14</b>	<b>Sara filia Johis Elmes</b>
<b>1617/18 Jan 11</b>	<b>Margareta fil: Johis Elmes</b>
<b>1620 Aug 27</b>	<b>Rodolphus fil: Joh: Elmes</b>
<b>1622 Nov 16</b>	<b>Jonathan fil: Johis Elmes</b>
<b>1624/5 Mar 6</b>	<b>Henricus fi: Johanis Elmes</b>
1627 Oct 9	Humphrie Elmes fi: Foster
1633/4 Feb 6	Elizabeth Elmes fi: Rodulphi
1638 Apr 8	Martha Elmes filia Foster Elmes

#### Burials

1616 Jun 29	Margareta Elmes
1625/6 Jan 13	Johannes Elmes gener:
1630 Apr 9	Humphrie Elmes fi: Fosteri
1634/5 Feb 2	Martha fi: Forster Elmes
1640/1 Jan 7	Martha Elmes the daughter of Forester and [blank] Elmes

Marriages: none

<sup>7</sup> Registers of Rotherfield Greys, Oxfordshire, 1591ff (images on Ancestry.com).

In these two lists of parish-register entries, the baptisms and burials of the children of John<sup>A</sup> and Sarah (Chelsham) Elmes are in bold type. The surviving children from those entries correspond exactly to the known children of Mrs. Sarah<sup>A</sup> Elmes from her 1653 will and the 1647 will of her son John Elmes—John, Anthony, Margaret, Rodolphus, Jonathan, and Henry—and the 1620 baptism of Rodolphus likewise corresponds exactly to his age of 15 in the 1635 passenger list.

A genealogical summary of the Elmes family is presented below, followed by an outline of distant royal descents for this family and the descents from this family of three later immigrants.

### Genealogical Summary:<sup>[8]</sup>

**1. HUMPHREY<sup>D</sup> ELMES**, died between 12 July and 2 October 1526 (from the date of his will and when his wife called herself a widow in her own will); married **ELIZABETH PACKER** (daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ Packer and Agnes \_\_\_\_\_, who married second Thomas Polsted).<sup>[9]</sup> Elizabeth (Packer) Elmes died between 2 and 20 October 1526 (from the dates of her will).

In 1517 Humphrey Elmes, “armiger,” was foreman of the jury at the domesday of enclosures for Henley, Oxfordshire.<sup>[10]</sup> The will of “Humfrey Elmes of the parishe of Harpeden in the Countie of Oxford . . . seke in body” was dated 12 July 1526 and proved 20 October 1526; in it he asked

to be buried in chapel of St. Leonard in the parish of Henley upon Thames; to my three eldest daughters £30 each; to daughter Kateryn 100 sheep; to daughter Mathe 20 beasts; to Thomas Fruyn a doublet of green satin; residue to wife Elizabeth, she to be executrix; overseers Sir Adrian Fortescue, knight, and Sir Robert Lee, knight; witnesses John Peit, priest, and Thomas Fruyn.<sup>[11]</sup>

<sup>8</sup> John Brandon pointed out links of the Elmes family (apparently ancestral to the immigrant) to the Forster and Coys families in a post to newsgroup soc.genealogy.medieval on 10 August 2007. The likely (though uncertain) connection of this family to the Elmes family of Henley on Thames and Great Lilford, Northants, is currently unknown.

<sup>9</sup> Two wills of this Polsted family were abstracted in *Surrey Archaeological Collections*, vol. 51 (Farnham: E. W. Langham, 1950), 54–56.

The first of these is the will of “Thomas Polsted the elder of Stoke next Guldeford Surrey [and] Henley upon Thames Oxford” dated 6 March 20 Henry VIII (1528/9) and proved 22 April 1529 (Prerogative Court of Canterbury 5 Jankyn, PROB 11/23/34). In it he named (among others) wife Agnes and children Margaret, Thomas, and Henry Polsted. “My wife and two sons to have rule and guidance of Anthony Elmes to be well brought up in learning and all lands that were his fathers and mothers to said Anthony at age 21.” Also, provisions were made for singing obits for the souls of “Humfrey Elmes and Elizabeth his wife.”

The second of these is the will of “Henry Polsted Esquire, Albury, Surrey” dated 1 August 1555 and proved 15 May 1556 (Prerogative Court of Canterbury 6 Ketchynn, PROB 11/38/32), a son of Thomas and Agnes (\_\_\_\_\_) (Packer) Polsted. Among many other bequests, he left “to Anthonye Elmes Squier my nephew my manor called Bayliss in Sussex and lands in Wratlinge which were Elizabeth Elmes widow my sisters[,] daughter and heir of . . . Pakker and mother of said Anthony which same Elizabeth left me in her will in the Prerogative Court.”

<sup>10</sup> I. S. Leadam, ed., *The Domesday of Inclosures 1517–1518 Being the Extant Returns to Chancery . . . by the Commissioners of Inclosures in 1517 . . .*, 2 vols. (London: Longmans, Green, and Co., 1897), 1:319, 327, and 381.

<sup>11</sup> Prerogative Court of Canterbury 11 Porche, PROB 11/22/84.

The will of “Elizabeth Elmes widowe” was dated 2 October 1526 and proved 20 October 1526, asking

to be buried in chapel of St. Leonard in the parish church of Henley upon Thames; pious bequests in Henley, Harpesdon, Ipswich, Walsingham, and Kingston upon Thames; to three of my eldest daughters £60 each; to daughter Kateryn 200 sheep; to daughter Martha 30 beasts; to eldest daughter Anne Elmes brass pot, 7 silver spoons, tablet of gold with a diamond, and silver items (described) “in p[ar]te of payment of her fathers legacy”; to father-in-law Thomas Polsted great ring; to mother Agnes Polsted ring with a Turkes in it; to brother Henry Polsted gold ring with 5 wounds in it; to sister Margaret Polsted gold tablet; to each of my daughters a “shipcofer”; to son Antony Elmes new featherbed, gold buckle, and brass pot; to Peter Guyvons cow and horse colt; to Elizabeth Guyvons half-red cow; to Richard Johnson a heifer; to 5 women a smock each; to Ferthougs wife a “yelt”; properties in Surrey to go to daughters Anne, Elizabeth, and Dorothy (Dorathe) and their issue (for lack of which to daughters Catherine and Martha and their heirs, for lack of which to brother Henry Polsted and his heirs); father-in-law Thomas Polsted to be guardian for my children; £4 to be spent for stone to be laid on late husband Humfrey Elmes and me; to two eldest daughters a carpet; to son Antony “a lande of my lemps[?]”; to three of my eldest daughters a gown “purseld” with velvet; to daughter Anne a “chamlet” kirtle; to 5 of my daughters 2 smocks apiece; to mother 2 furred gowns; to Alice Dyer a gown; to daughter Anne a frontlet of gold; to Elizabeth and Dorothy a frontlet of velvet each; residue to father-in-law Thomas Polsted and brother Henry Polsted, they to be executors; witnesses Sir William Withtill, priest, Peter Guyvons, and Elizabeth Guyvons.<sup>[12]</sup>

Children of Humphrey<sup>D</sup> and Elizabeth (Packer) Elmes (order of Anthony and relative order of Elizabeth and Dorothy uncertain):

- i. ANNE ELMES, called eldest daughter in her mother’s will; one of the three eldest daughters (unnamed) in her father’s will; nothing further known.
- ii. ELIZABETH ELMES, named in her mother’s will; one of the three eldest daughters (unnamed) in her father’s will; nothing further known.
- iii. DOROTHY ELMES, named in her mother’s will; one of the three eldest daughters (unnamed) in her father’s will; nothing further known.
- iv. CATHERINE ELMES, named in both parents’ wills; nothing further known.
- v. MARTHA ELMES, named in both parents’ wills; nothing further known.
- 2 vi. ANTHONY<sup>C</sup> ELMES, m. MARGARET FORSTER.

**2. ANTHONY<sup>C</sup> ELMES** (*Humphrey<sup>D</sup>*), died intestate by 26 April 1574; married **MARGARET FORSTER** daughter of Sir Humphrey Forster and Elizabeth Sandys

<sup>12</sup> Prerogative Court of Canterbury 11 Porche, PROB 11/22/82.

(see the Royal Descent below).<sup>[13]</sup> She was perhaps the Margaret Elmes who was buried 23 November 1587 in Harpsden, Oxfordshire.<sup>[14]</sup>

Anthony Elmes appears in the pardon rolls at the advents of the reigns of Mary and Elizabeth — as “Antony Elmes of Bowney, co. Oxford, esquire, *alias* gentleman” in 1553 and as “Anthony Elmes of Bulney, co., Oxford” in 1559.<sup>[15]</sup> On 26 April 1574 Margaret Elmes, widow of Anthony Elmes, gent., “late of Boulneye in the parishe of Harpesden, intestate deceased” was tasked with bringing forth an accounting of her late husband’s estate and expenses, which she presented on 16 July 1574.<sup>[16]</sup>

Known children of Anthony<sup>c</sup> and Margaret (Forster) Elmes:

- i. ANTHONY ELMES, b. about 1547; d. 22 and bur. 23 Nov. 1621 in Henley on Thames (in his 75th year); m. 16 Sept. 1577 in St. Mary the Virgin, Aldermanbury, London, MARGARET COYS, daughter of Roger Coys and Joan Warren, and sister of his brother John’s first wife.<sup>[17]</sup> She was b.

<sup>13</sup> The pedigree of “Forster of Aldermarston” appears in the 1566 visitation of Berkshire, in which Margaret (Forster) Elmes’s brother “Willm Forster of Aldermanston” was the living generation; the entry for their father reads as follows: “S’ Humfrey Forster of Aldermanston in com’ Berks Knight eldiste sonne and heire [of] S’ George aforseide married Elizabeth daughter to S’ William Sandes Knighte Lorde Sandes of the vyne in com’ Sowth[ampton] and by her had yssue William Forster his eldiste Sonne and heire Elizabeth married to George Coverte of . . . in com’ Sussex esquire Margarette seconde daughter married to Anthony Elmes of Bowlnehaye in com’ Oxon esquire Anne thirde daughter married to Edmond Brymsdon of Newe Inne in London gent.” (W. Harry Rylands, ed., *The Four Visitations of Berkshire Made and Taken by Thomas Benolte, Clarenceux, Anno 1532; by William Harvey, Clarenceux, Anno 1566; by Henry Chitting, Chester Herald, and John Philipott, Rouge Dragon, for William Camden, Clarenceux, Anno 1623; and by Elias Ashmole, Windsor Herald, for Sir Edward Bysshe, Clarenceux, Anno 1665-66*, vol. 1, Harleian Society visitations vol. 56 [London: Harleian Society, 1907], 29–30).

The will of “Sir Humfrey Forster of Aldermaston in the countie of Berk knight” was dated 16 and proved 29 September 1556 (Prerogative Court of Canterbury 14 Ketchyn, PROB 11/38/95). In it he named (among others) sisters Anne and Dorothy, daughter Elizabeth Covert, daughter Margaret Elmes, daughter Anne Forster, and son William Forster (executor).

The will of “William Forster of Aldermaston in the Countie of Bark Esquire” was dated the Day of the Holy Innocents (28 December) 1573 and proved 16 January 1573/4 (Prerogative Court of Canterbury 3 Martyn, PROB 11/56/21). In it he named (among many others) “sister Elmes” and “Anthonye Elmes my Nephewe and servant” with mention of the latter’s father Anthony Elmes.

<sup>14</sup> Registers of Harpsden, Oxfordshire, 1558ff (images on Ancestry.com).

<sup>15</sup> *Calendar of the Patent Rolls . . . Philip and Mary* vol. 1 1553–1554 (London: His Majesty’s Stationery Office, 1937), 422; *Calendar of the Patent Rolls . . . Elizabeth* vol. 1 1558–1560 (London: His Majesty’s Stationery Office, 1939), 220.

<sup>16</sup> Images from the findmypast.co.uk database, Oxfordshire Wills Index, 1516–1857, referencing Archdeaconry of Oxford documents 185.240 and 185.354. After the various expenses related to Anthony Elmes’s burial were paid, there was still an obligation of £200 owed by Anthony to William Foster[sic], Esq., deceased, “therefore nothing remayneth in her hands unadministred.”

<sup>17</sup> W. Bruce Bannerman, ed., *The Registers of St. Mary the Virgin, Aldermanbury, London*, part 1 (Harleian Society registers vol. 61) (London: Harleian Society, 1931), 40: “Anthony Ellmes & Margaret Coise.” On the same day, “Christopher Allen & Elizabeth Coise” were married there. The location of this marriage was brought to the attention of author Battles by John Brandon’s 2007 post (note 8).

The pedigree of the Coys family in the 1612 visitation of Essex gives “Roger Coys of London esquire” and his wife “Joanne eldest dau. to Robart Warren of London Gentleman, but now of Thurlowe in Suffolke” eight children: William Coys (of North Okenden, Essex, Esq.), Elizabeth (wife of “Christopher Allen of Brickendon-bury in Harts. Ar.”), Margaret (wife of “Anthony Elmes of Bowlney in com. Oxford Esquier”), Alice (wife of “John Elmes 2d brother to Anthony”), Susan



about 1558 and d. 20 and was bur. 21 June 1622 in Henley on Thames (in her 65<sup>th</sup> year). As noted above, this Anthony Elmes was named in his uncle William Forster's 1573 will as his nephew and servant. Anthony Elmes was an overseer of his brother John's will, as were his son Humphrey and their mutual brother-in-law William Coys (see below).

There was a memorial inscription to this couple in the church at Henley on Thames in "a little north chappell, on the ground this: In memory of Anthony Elmes of Boulney Esq. justice of peace in this county who died 22 of November an. 1621 in the 75 yeare of his age. Margaret Elmes his wife who died the 20 of June following in the 65 yeare of her age and lyeth here buried by her husband caused this stone to be raised . . ."<sup>[18]</sup>

Children of Anthony and Margaret (Coys) Elmes (baptized and buried in Harpsden, Oxfordshire):<sup>[19]</sup> (1) *Margaret Elmes* (baptized

---

(wife of "Frans Hamond of Barkshire Gentlem"), Martha (wife of "John Ferrers of Berkshire"), Frances (wife of "Henry Cawton of London Gentle."), and Catherine (s.p.) (Walter C. Metcalfe, *The Visitations of Essex...* Harleian Society visitations vol. 13 [London: Harleian Society, 1878], 184).

The will of "Roger Coise of London gentleman and citizen and mercer of the said cittie" was dated 3 November 1578 and proved 24 March 1579/80 (Prerogative Court of Canterbury 12 Bakon, PROB 11/61/99). In it he named (among others) his (second) wife Thomasine (widow of Richard Buckfold), son William Cois, sons-in-law Anthony Elmes, Richard Blake, and Christopher Allen, and unmarried daughters Alice, Susan, Frances, and Martha Cois. His son William Cois and son-in-law Anthony Elmes were executors.

<sup>18</sup> *Parochial Collections (Second Part) Made by Anthony a Wood, M.A. and Richard Rawlinson, D.C.L., F.R.S.* (Oxford: Oxfordshire Record Society, 1922), 172.

<sup>19</sup> Registers of Harpsden [note 14]. Most of the baptismal and burial entries for the Elmes children noted here do not name the parents; the exceptions are the baptismal entries for (6) *Humphrey Elmes*, (9) *Alice Elmes*, and (10) *Elizabeth Elmes*, which all give their father as "Mr. Anthony," and the burial entry for (4) *Anthony Elmes*, where he is called "Anthonie Elmes ye sonne of Mr Anthonie." Of the rest, the parentage of (1) *Margaret Elmes*, (5) *Dorothy Elmes*, and (8) *Rodolph Elmes* is verified by visitation and parish records and a series of wills.

In the 1623 visitation of Berkshire, the pedigree of "Speere of Scarletts near Wargrave" records the wife of "Ricardus Speere" (the apparent source of this pedigree) as "Margarete filia Anth: Elmes de Bowlney in Com: Oxon. Armigeri" (Rylands, *Four Visitations of Berkshire* [note 13], 129); and in the "Forster of Aldermaston" pedigree in the 1665-6 visitation, the wife of Daniel Forster (a younger son of Sir Humphrey Forster and [Margaret] Barret) is given as "Margaret da: to [Anthony] Elmes of Bowney in Co: Ox: & relict of Ric: Spire" (*ibid.*, 208). Supporting the assertion from these visitation records that Daniel Forster married Margaret, widow of Richard Spier, their marriage took place 19 December 1631 in Sparshold, Berks (Registers of Sparshold, Berkshire [FHL 0,088,410]: "Daniel Forster was married to Kathrym Margret Spyre").

The will of this "Daniel Foster[sic] of Brayewicke in the Countie of Berks Gent" (dated 9 and signed 13 February 1656/7, proved 18 August 1657) named among others his current wife Elizabeth (his first wife "Mrs. Margaret Foster" had been buried 10 May 1645 in Wargrave, [Registers of Wargrave, Berkshire, FHL 1,040,709 item 15]) and sister-in-law Dorothy Lovelace (with her daughters Anne Pauling and Dorothy Wood and apparent sons John Lovelace and Anthony Lovelace) (Prerogative Court of Canterbury 302 Ruthen, PROB 11/266/307). This sister-in-law was doubtless the "M<sup>rs</sup> Dorathie Elmes" who married "Henrye Lovelace gentleman" 23 Jan. 1605/6 in Harpsden (Registers of Harpsden [note 14]).

The preceding items identify Dorothy (Elmes) Lovelace as a sister of Margaret (Elmes) (Spier) Forster, and her own will identifies one more sibling. The will of "Dorothy Lovelace in the county of Berks and of the parish of Bray widdow" was dated 10 July 1657 and proved 9 December 1659; in it she named, among others, daughters Pauling and Wood and sons Anthony Lovelace and John Lovelace (the latter the executor), leaving to her granddaughters "what money may be

10 August 1578),<sup>[20]</sup> (2) *Forster Elmes* (bp. 4 or 31 July 1580; bur. 4 Aug. 1580), (3) *Humphrey Elmes* (bp. 17 June 1582; bur. 9 Feb. 1582/3), (4) *Anthony Elmes* (bp. 9 July 1583; bur. 31 Jan. 1599/1600), (5) *Dorothy Elmes* (b. say 1585), (6) *Humphrey Elmes* (again) (bp. 23 April 1587), (7) *Anne Elmes* (bp. 31 Oct. 1591; bur. 8 Nov. 1591), (8) *Rodolph Elmes* (bp. 28 Feb. 1592/3),<sup>[21]</sup> (9) *Alice Elmes* (bp. 2 Jan. 1595/6), and (10) *Elizabeth Elmes* (bp. 23 Jan. 1597/8).<sup>[22]</sup>

- 3 ii. JOHN<sup>B</sup> ELMES, bp. 10 April 1561; m. (1) ALICE COYS; m. (2) MARGERY WOODROFFE.

3. JOHN<sup>B</sup> ELMES (*Anthony*<sup>C</sup>, *Humphrey*<sup>D</sup>), baptized 10 April 1561 in Harpsden, Oxfordshire;<sup>[23]</sup> buried 9 March 1607/8 in Henley on Thames; married (first) 5 October 1579 in Harpsden, ALICE COYS, daughter of Roger Coys and Joan Warren, and sister of the wife of John's brother Anthony Elmes; see above.<sup>[24]</sup> Alice (Coys) Elmes was buried 13 May 1585 in Henley on Thames, and John married (second) 6 December 1585 in Harpsden, MARGERY WOODROFFE (buried 29 April 1601 in Henley on Thames).<sup>[25]</sup>

The will of "John Elmes thelder of the parishe of Rotherfeild Graye in ye Countie of Oxon gent: beyng weake in bodye" (dated 9 February 1607/8 and proved 15 March 1607/8) left

---

Recovered upon the bond of my late Brother Rodolfe Elmes" (Prerogative Court of Canterbury 542 Pell, PROB 11/296/251).

According to a memorial inscription in the church of St. Mary the Virgin at Henley on Thames placed by John Elmes (apparently in the mid-1700s; picture on findagrave.com), Anthony and Margaret had the following children buried there: *Martha Elmes* (buried 1 March 1676/[7]), *Foster* (buried 15 March 1666/[7]), and *Humphrey Elmes* (buried 19 August 1667, with wife Susanna and further descendants listed, including Humphrey's grandson, the said John Elmes). However, these burials are not of children of this particular Anthony. The 1653–1721 register of St. Mary, Henley, on Thames (images on Ancestry.com) indeed has the burials of "Foster Elms of grais" on 15 March 1666/7, "Humperey Elms filius Mr. Anthony" on 19 August 1667, and "Martha Elms dauther of Mr. Anthony" on 1 March 1676/7. However, Humphrey was doubtless the "Humprie Elms filius Mr. Anthony" baptized: there 20 May 1666, and Martha was doubtless the "Martha Elms filia Mr. Anthony" baptized there 19 December 1671; their parents were the "Mr. Anthonie Elms And Martha Norrise" married there 1 May 1663. This latter Anthony Elmes was probably the Anthony Elmes, son of Humphrey and Mary, who was baptized 22 July 1638 in Harpsden (Registers of Harpsden [note 14]). The "Foster Elms of grais" (i.e., Rotherfield Greys) was perhaps Forster Elmes, son of John<sup>B</sup> Elmes (see below).

<sup>20</sup> She was an ancestor of John and Samuel Sellon and Lydia (Latrobe) Roosevelt (see below).

<sup>21</sup> He was probably the Rodolph(us) Elmes who married Susanna Howse 5 January 1623/4 in Bix, Oxfordshire (Registers of Bix, Oxfordshire, 1577ff; images on Ancestry.com), and had children baptized in Henley on Thames from 1624 to 1641/2 (and in Rotherfield Greys in 1633/4). He was perhaps the "Mr. Radolph Elmes" buried 31 July 1657 in Caversham, Oxfordshire (Registers of St. Peter, Caversham, Oxfordshire, 1597ff; Oxfordshire Family History Society transcript; CD OXF-SO01 2nd edition), though from the will of his sister Dorothy (see above) he seems to have been dead by 10 July of that year.

<sup>22</sup> "M<sup>r</sup> Israell Dill" married "M<sup>rs</sup> Elizabeth Elmes" 6 March 1613/4 in Harpsden (Registers of Harpsden [note 14]), probably too early to be this daughter.

<sup>23</sup> Registers of Harpsden [note 14]: John Elmes the sonne of Anthonie Elmes Esquire.

<sup>24</sup> Ibid.: John Elmes and Alice Coyse.

<sup>25</sup> Ibid.: John Elmes gentleman and Margery Woodroffe.

to son Forster Elmes and his heirs property occupied by me on the south side of Friday Street in Rotherfield Grays (failing which to go to son Richard Elmes and his heirs, failing which to my right heirs); to said son Forster Elmes £50 when 21, and furniture (described), he to permit the use of property by his brother John Elmes until then without charging rent; to son Richard Elmes £150 when 21; if either Forster or Richard die before 21, their portion to go the other (if both die, then to their brother John Elmes); to my 2 daughters (Anne Elmes and Margaret Elmes) £150 each when 24 or married (with consent of overseers); to said daughter Anne Elmes “all my late wyves wearing apparel deceased mother of the saied Anne”; to eldest son John Elmes and his heirs the residue of real estate in Henley on Thames, Rotherfield Grays, and Kingsey, in Oxfordshire, Bucks, or the rest of England; residue to said son John Elmes, he to be executor; overseers brother Anthony Elmes, esquire, friend Mr. Francis Ployden, esquire, brother-in-law William Coyse, esquire, and nephew Humfrey Elmes, gent. (they each to have a gold ring with a death's head and my initials worth 20s.); witnesses Augustine Springall, Francis Bucke (scribe), and Henry Bucke.<sup>[26]</sup>

Children of John<sup>B</sup> and Alice (Coys) Elmes (bp. in Henley on Thames):

- i. MARTHA ELMES, bp. 4 Nov. 1582; not named in her father's will.
- ii. JOAN ELMES, bp. 28 Jan. 1583/4; not named in her father's will.
- 4 iii. JOHN<sup>A</sup> ELMES, bp. 3 May 1585; m. SARAH CHELSHAM.

Children of John<sup>B</sup> and Margery (Woodroffe) Elmes (bp. in Henley on Thames):

- iv. ANTHONY ELMES, bp. 23 Oct. 1586; bur. 5 Aug. 1606 in Harpsden.<sup>[27]</sup>
- v. ANNE ELMES, bp. 17[?] Nov. 1588; perhaps the *Alice* Elmes who m. Thomas Cole 2 Nov. 1608 in Harpsden.<sup>[28]</sup> She was called Anne Elmes in her father's will.
- vi. FORSTER ELMES, b. after 1587. He was named in his father's will as under 21.
- vii. RICHARD ELMES, bp. 8 April 1594; d. between 2 May 1622 and 7 Nov. 1631.<sup>[29]</sup> He was named in his father's will as under 21.
- viii. MARGARET ELMES, bp. 30 Sept. 1596; probably the Margaret Elmes who was bur. 29 June 1616 in Rotherfield Greys. She was named in her father's will as under 24.
- ix. (child) ELMES, bur. 27 Apr. 1599 in Henley on Thames.
- x. MARGERY ELMES, bp. 6 July 1600; bur. 24 Dec. 1600 in Henley on Thames.

<sup>26</sup> Prerogative Court of Canterbury 21 Windebanck, PROB 11/111/169.

<sup>27</sup> Registers of Harpsden [note 14]: Anthonye Elmes the sonne of M<sup>r</sup> John.

<sup>28</sup> Ibid.: M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Cole and M<sup>rs</sup> Alice Elmes.

<sup>29</sup> From the dates of his will. The will of “Richard Elmes of Bowney heath in the County of Oxon gent” was dated 2 May 1622 and proved 7 November 1631 (Prerogative Court of Canterbury 127 St. John, PROB 11/160/464). His sole legatee and executor was his brother Forster Elmes; overseers were uncle John Gooding of Henley and Salomon Lovejoy of “Suninge,” both in Oxfordshire; witnesses were William Floyd (scribe), Forster Elmes, George Bennett, and Jerom[sic] Wickersley (by mark). John “Gooding” was doubtless Richard's uncle by marriage — John Goodwyn and Joh(a)n Woodroffe were married 22 October 1593 in Henley on Thames (Registers of Henley on Thames [note 6]).

4. **JOHN<sup>A</sup> ELMES** (*John<sup>B</sup>, Anthony<sup>C</sup>, Humphrey<sup>D</sup>*), baptized in Henley on Thames, Oxfordshire, 3 May 1585; buried in Rotherfield Greys, Oxfordshire, 13 January 1625/6; married by 1609 **SARAH CHELSHAM** (for whose family see Part 2 of this article). No probate record has been found for John Elmes. He was called eldest son in his father's will, for which he was executor.

Children of John<sup>A</sup> and Sarah (Chelsham) Elmes:

- i. JOHN ELMES, bp. 30 March 1609 in Henley on Thames; bur. there 26 April 1609.
- ii. JOHN ELMES (AGAIN), bp. 11 March 1609/10 in Henley on Thames; d. between 30 Nov. 1647 and 8 Aug. 1651 (from the dates of his will); m. ELIZABETH \_\_\_\_\_, named in his will.

The will of "John Elmes of Poplar in the County of Midd[lesex] Shipp Carpenter at present bound out upon the service of the Wor[shipfu]ll East India Company for a Voyage by Gods grace to be made to the East Indies in the good Shipp the Dolphin whereof Bowen is master" was dated 20 Nov. 1647 and proved 8 Aug. 1651; in it, he gave 5 shillings to his wife Elizabeth Elmes, with the residue to his mother Sara Elmes of the parish of St. Saviour in Southwark, Surrey, widow, she to be executrix; witnesses were Robert Minchard (notary public) and Robert Minchard junior.<sup>[30]</sup>

- iii. ANTHONY ELMES, bp. 25 Aug. 1611 in Henley on Thames; m. \_\_\_\_\_; named in his mother's 1653 will.

Children of Anthony and \_\_\_\_\_ (\_\_\_\_\_) Elmes (bp. at St. Saviour, Southwark, Surrey):<sup>[31]</sup> (1) *John Elmes* (bp. 5 May 1642), (2) *Thomas Elmes* (bp. 5 Oct. 1645), and (3) *William Elmes* (bp. 22 April 1647).

- iv. SARAH ELMES, bp. 14 March 1612/3 in Rotherfield Greys, Oxfordshire; bur. 15 May 1616 in Henley on Thames.
- v. MARGARET ELMES, bp. 11 Jan. 1617/8 in Rotherfield Greys; m. (1) 24 Sept. 1638 in St. Saviour, Southwark, Surrey, RICHARD DAMARIS;<sup>[32]</sup> m. (2) 22 May 1654 in St. George Botolph Lane, London, JOHN SMITH.<sup>[33]</sup> As daughter Margaret Maries, widow, she was executrix of her mother's will (named with children John Maries and Sarah Maries).

Children of Richard and Margaret (Elmes) Damaris (bp. in St. Saviour):<sup>[34]</sup> (1) *John Damaris* (bp. 29 Sept. 1639), and (2) *Sarah Damaris* (bp. 12 Jan. 1641/2; bur. in St. Saviour 23 Aug 1665).<sup>[35]</sup>

<sup>30</sup> Prerogative Court of Canterbury 158 Grey, PROB 11/218/20. As noted above, this will is also abstracted in Briggs's account of this family (note 1) on p. 910 he erroneously gives the probate year as 1650.

<sup>31</sup> Registers of St. Saviour, Southwark, Surrey, 1609–1659 (images on Ancestry.com).

<sup>32</sup> Registers of St. Saviour 1609–1659 [note 31]: Richard Damaris & Margret Elms.

<sup>33</sup> Registers of St. George, Botolph Lane, London [FHL 0,407,804]: John Smith of the parish of Berriaton in the County of Surry and Margaret Demareas of the parish of Sensavares Southwarke.

<sup>34</sup> Registers of St. Saviour 1609–1659 [note 31].

<sup>35</sup> Registers of St. Saviour, Southwark, Surrey, 1644–1673 (images on Ancestry.com): Sarah Damaris d: of Richard a mealman.



- vi. RODOLPHUS<sup>1</sup> ELMES, bp. 27 Aug. 1620 in Rotherfield Greys; named in his mother's 1653 will as being "in parts beyond the Seas." For his family and further history, see the works cited in note 1 above.
- vii. JONATHAN ELMES, bp. 16 Nov. 1622 in Rotherfield Greys; bur. 23 June 1671 in St. Saviour, Southwark, Surrey;<sup>[36]</sup> m. in St. George, Botolph Lane, London, 6 March 1651/2, MARY NEWBURY.<sup>[37]</sup> Jonathan was named in his mother's 1653 will (with wife Mary, son Jonathan, and an unborn child). Jonathan's children Mary and Joseph Elmes were named in the 1687 will of their cousin Sarah (Sturmey) Best, of which their sister Sarah Elmes was executrix. As noted above, Jonathan Elmes, son of John Elmes, yeoman, of Kingston upon Thames, and apprentice of Jethro Chelsham of the Haberdashers' Company of London, was made free of that company 8 Dec. 1648.

Children of Jonathan and Mary (Newbury) Elmes: (1) *Jonathan Elmes* (bp. 28 Dec 1652 in St. Saviour),<sup>[38]</sup> (2) *Mary Elmes* (bp. 29 Nov 1653 in St. Olave, Bermondsey, Southwark, Surrey),<sup>[39]</sup> (3) *John Elmes* (b. 15 April 1656 in St. Thomas, Southwark, Surrey),<sup>[40]</sup> (4) *Sarah Elmes* (b. 28 Nov. 1658 in St. Thomas),<sup>[41]</sup> and (5) *Joseph Elmes* (named in the 1687 will of Sarah [Sturmey] Best; see note 3).

- viii. HENRY ELMES, bp. 6 March 1624/5 in Rotherfield Greys; bur. in St. Saviour 3 Aug. 1675;<sup>[42]</sup> m. \_\_\_\_\_. He was named in his mother's 1653 will (with children Curtis and Henry). Known children of Henry and \_\_\_\_\_ (\_\_\_\_\_) Elmes (both b. by 1653, when they were named in their grandmother's will): (1) *Curtis Elmes*, and (2) *Henry Elmes*.

## Distant Royal Descents for the Elmes Family

The following line of descent begins with Sir Stephen Popham and his second wife, Beatrice Bohun, for both of whom several lines to early royalty have been traced.<sup>[43]</sup>

<sup>36</sup> Registers of St. Saviour 1644-1673 (note 35): Jonathan Elmes a Mealeman.

<sup>37</sup> Registers of St. George (note 33): Jonathan Elmes of the parish of Mary Overes in Sowthewicke and Mary Nuberye of the same parish.

<sup>38</sup> Registers of St. Saviour 1609-1653 [note 31]: Jonathan s. of Jonathan Elmes A mealman.

<sup>39</sup> Registers of St. Olave, Bermondsey, Southwark, Surrey, 1639-1665 (images on Ancestry.com): Mary ye D of Jonathan Elmes Mealeman.

<sup>40</sup> Registers of St. Thomas, Southwark, Surrey, 1653-1672 (images on Ancestry.com): [under "Birthes"] John the sonne of Jonathan Elmes mealeman.

<sup>41</sup> Registers of St. Thomas 1653-1672 [note 40]: [under Births] Sarah daughter of Jonathan Elmes mealman.

<sup>42</sup> Registers of St. Saviour, Southwark, Surrey, 1673-1705 (images on Ancestry.com): Henry Elmes a Cooper.

<sup>43</sup> Popham has lines traced to, among others, Henri I of France, in Douglas Richardson, *Royal Ancestry: A Study in Colonial and Medieval Families*, 5 vols. (Salt Lake City: the author, 2013), 3:18-19, 558-562; 4:403-405, 436-449; 5:268-273, 471-474. In the same work, Beatrice Bohun has lines traced to (among others) Henry I of England (1:527-535; 2:148-154, 180-183, 560-564; 3:86-90; 4:80-85).

1. **Sir Stephen Popham**, died 12 November 1444;<sup>[44]</sup> married second **Beatrice Bohun**.
2. **Alice Popham**, born 1444;<sup>[45]</sup> married (as his first wife) **Humphrey Forster**, died 20 November 1500.<sup>[46]</sup>
3. **Sir George Forster**, born about 1466;<sup>[47]</sup> died between 1 August 1530 and 22 April 1533 (from the dates of his will);<sup>[48]</sup> m. **Elizabeth Delamare**, born about 1476; not mentioned in her husband's will.<sup>[49]</sup>
4. **Sir Humphrey Forster**, died between 16 and 29 September 1556 (from the dates of his will; see above); married **Elizabeth Sandys**.<sup>[50]</sup>

<sup>44</sup> From his *Inquisition Post Mortem*, summarized in M. L. Holford, ed., *Calendar of Inquisitions Post Mortem* . . . vol. 26 (1442–1447) (Woodbridge, Suffolk: Boydell Press, 2009), 215–216. See also Linda Clark, *The History of Parliament: The House of Commons, 1422–1461*, 7 vols. (Cambridge: History of Parliament Trust, 2020), 6:205–206.

<sup>45</sup> The daughters and heirs of Sir Stephen Popham noted in his *Inquisition Post Mortem* on 12 October 1445 were Elizabeth (wife of John Wadham, aged 18 and more), Margery (aged 10 and more), Elizabeth junior (aged 6 and more), and Alice (aged 1 ½ and more) (*Calendar of Inquisition Post Mortem*, vol. 26 [note 44], 215).

<sup>46</sup> *Calendar of Inquisitions Post Mortem* . . . Henry VII, vol. 2 (London: His Majesty's Stationery Office, 1915), 235: IPM of Humphrey Forster, Esq. The inquisition was made 14 January 16 Henry VII (1500/1), in which it was stated that Humphrey “died 20 November last,” which would normally be considered to be 1500. However, the writ for the inquisition was dated 18 November, implying that Humphrey's death (if on 20 November) must have occurred in 1499. On the other hand, from the dates of his will, 1500 must be the year of his death and the date of the writ must be in error. The will of “Humfridus Forster” was dated 31 October 1500 and proved 27 November 1500 (Prerogative Court of Canterbury 12 Moone, PROB 11/12/94); executors were wife Joan and son George Forster.

<sup>47</sup> *Calendar of Inquisition Post Mortem*, Henry VII vol. 2 [note 46], 235 (*Inquisition Post Mortem* of Humphrey Forster, Esq.): [14 January 16 Henry VII (1500/1)] “Alice Popham was seised of the under-mentioned manor, &c . . . and being so seised took to husband the said Humphrey, and they had issue between them George Forster; and afterwards she died, after whose death the reversion thereof descended to the said George as her son and heir, and the said Humphrey continued his possession therein as tenant . . . and died so seised . . . The said George, aged 34 and more, is his son and heir.”

<sup>48</sup> Prerogative Court of Canterbury 1 Hogen, PROB 11/25/4: “Sir George Forster knight” named (among others) daughters Anne, Dorothy, and Elizabeth, cousin Thomas Inglefeld, and sons Humphrey, Thomas, Giles, Anthony, John, Arthur, and Charles; son Humphrey was executor.

<sup>49</sup> *Calendar of Inquisition Post Mortem*, Henry VII vol. 2 [note 46], 64: Elizabeth (daughter of John Delamare and granddaughter and heir of Elizabeth, widow of Sir Thomas Delamare), wife of George Forster, age 22 years old and more on 21 June 13 Henry VII [1498]).

<sup>50</sup> See above. The will of her father William Sandys, K.G., first Lord Sandys of the Vyne, was dated 3 December 32 Henry VIII (1540) and proved 10 May 1542 (Prerogative Court of Canterbury 6 Spert, PROB 11/29/44). Though not explicitly referring therein to Elizabeth as his daughter, he did leave properties to “Syr Humfrey Foster knight and dame Elizabeth his wyfe.”

The parents of the first Lord Sandys were Sir William Sandys (died 1496) and his wife Margaret, daughter of Sir John Cheney/Cheyne of Shurland, Isle of Sheppey, Kent (George Edward Cokayne, *The Complete Peerage*, rev. ed., 14 vols., in 15 [London: St. Catherine's Press, 1910–1998] 11:441–442). This Sir John Cheyne (ca. 1410–1467) was a Member of Parliament from Kent; he married Eleanor Shottesbroke about 1439; he was the son and heir of William Cheyne (*The House of Commons, 1422–1461* [note 44], 3:855–860). This William Cheyne (died 1441) was also a Member of Parliament from Kent; he married Eleanor Salerne by 1405; his parents were Richard Cheyne of Shurland and his wife Margery Cralle (J. S. Roskell et al., *The History of Parliament: The House of Commons 1386–1421*, 4 vols. [Stroud, Gloucs.: Alan Sutton for the History of Parliament Trust, 1992], 2:557–558). This Richard Cheyne appears in Richardson, *Royal Ancestry* [note 43], with descents from, among others, Henry I of England (2:180–183; 3:86–90, and 4:459–460. 562–566).

5. **Margaret Forster**, married **Anthony<sup>c</sup> Elmes** (see above).

**The Elmes Descent of John Sellon and Samuel Sellon of Massachusetts, and Lydia M. (Latrobe) Roosevelt of New York<sup>[51]</sup>**

1. [2.i.1] **Margaret Elmes**, baptized in Harpsden, Oxfordshire, 10 August 1578; buried in Wargrave, Berkshire, 10 May 1645; married first **Richard Spier**. Richard Spier was buried 15 January 1630/1 in Drayton St. Leonard, Oxfordshire,<sup>[52]</sup> and Margaret married second in Sparshold, Berkshire, 19 December 1631, Daniel Forster (died between 12 February 1656/7 and 18 August 1657).

2. **Anthony Spier**, baptized 20 June 1598 in Harpsden, Oxfordshire;<sup>[53]</sup> buried 17 September 1644 in Drayton St. Leonard;<sup>[54]</sup> married **Barbara Castillion**.<sup>[55]</sup> She married there second 9 November 1654 Hugh Hester and was buried there 14 December 1661.<sup>[56]</sup>

3. **Margaret Spier**, probably buried in Yateley, Hampshire, 7 September 1696;<sup>[57]</sup> married by 1653<sup>[58]</sup> **William Sellon**, died in Yateley and buried in Eversley, Hampshire, 27 August 1661.<sup>[59]</sup>

<sup>51</sup> This section is adapted from an unpublished paper by Henry B. Hoff, "The Anglo-Italian Ancestry of Some Roosevelts." These three immigrants also appear in Gary Boyd Roberts, *The Royal Descents of 900 Immigrants to the American Colonies, Quebec, or the United States . . .* 2 vols. (Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 2018), 1:590–591; the line traced there is from Edward I of England via Barbara Castillion, wife of Anthony Spier (generation 2 below).

<sup>52</sup> Registers of Drayton St. Leonard, Oxfordshire, 1568ff (images on Ancestry.com): Richard Spyer gent.

<sup>53</sup> Registers of Harpsden [note 14]: Anthonie Spier the sonne of Richarde.

<sup>54</sup> Registers of Drayton St. Leonard [note 52]: Anthony Spyer gent. He died intestate; his widow Barbara was administratrix (images of the inventory, bond [signed by "Barbara Spyer"], and other probate papers appear in the findmypast.co.uk database Oxfordshire Wills Index, 1516–1857, citing Dorchester Peculiars, Pec.71/3/28).

<sup>55</sup> The pedigree of "Spier of Wargrave" appears in the 1665–6 visitation of Berkshire, the informant being Richard Spier, eldest son of this couple. He gives his father as "Anthony Spier of Holcombe Grange ob: anno 1644" and his mother as "Barbara eldest da: to S<sup>r</sup>: Francis Castilian of Benham Valence in Com: Berks." Their oldest daughter is given as "Margaret wife to W<sup>m</sup>: Sellon of Eversley in Com: Hants." (Rylands, *Four Visitations of Berkshire* [note 46], 286–287).

<sup>56</sup> Registers of Drayton St. Leonard [note 52]: (marriage) Mr. Hugh Hester & Mrs. Barbara Spyer widow; (burial) Mrs. Barbara Hester the wife of Mr. Hugh Hester.

<sup>57</sup> Registers of Yateley, Hampshire, 1685ff [FHL 1,041,225 item 8]: "Margarett Sellon. Memorandum yt Affidavit was made by Jane Gardiner, yt the sd. Margarett Sellon was buried in sheeps wooll onely."

<sup>58</sup> When William Sellon (generation 4) was born (see below). They were certainly married before 8 Feb. 1656/7, when "Margaret Selon the wife of William Selon" was the recipient of £100 in the will of that date of her step-grandfather Daniel Forster (see note 19).

<sup>59</sup> Transcript of the registers of Yateley, Hampshire [FHL 1,041,225 item 7]: "Mr. William Sellan dying here was buried at Eversley in ye Body of ye Church." Administration of the estate of William Sellon of Yateley, Hants., was given to his widow Margaret on 5 October 1661 (findmypast.co.uk database Prerogative Court of Canterbury Administrations 1660–1700, citing PROB 6/37 f. 99).

4. **William Sellon**, born 3 December 1653 in Finchampstead, Berkshire,<sup>[60]</sup> probably buried in Yateley 11 September 1727;<sup>[61]</sup> married in Caversham, Oxfordshire, 19 May 1690, **Mary Hunt**.<sup>[62]</sup>

5. **John Sellon**, baptized in Yateley 24 March 1692/3;<sup>[63]</sup> buried in Great Marlow, Buckinghamshire, 25 July 1758;<sup>[64]</sup> married in Little Marlow, Buckinghamshire, 30 December 1725, **Sarah Harman**.<sup>[65]</sup>

<sup>60</sup> Registers of Finchampstead, Berkshire, 1653ff [FHL 088,262]: “[1653] William the son of William Sellon gent. was borne on the 3 day of Decemb.” His birth record names only the father; however, there is no indication that his father married more than once; and no other marriage for a William Sellon between 1645 and 1655 has been found.

<sup>61</sup> Registers of Yateley [note 57]: Gulielmus Sellon.

<sup>62</sup> Transcripts of registers of St. Peter, Caversham, Oxfordshire, 1597ff (Oxfordshire Family History Society CD OXF-SO01 2nd ed.): William Sullin (and) Mary Hunt. Their marriage bond was dated the same day (Oxford Diocesan Marriage Bonds and Affidavits, Bodleian Library, Folio 162): bondsmen Humphrey Sellon of Reading, Berks, and (groom) William Sellon of Yateley, Hampshire, to be married in Caversham or Shiplake, Oxfordshire.

<sup>63</sup> Registers of Yateley [note 57].

<sup>64</sup> Bishop's Transcripts of Great Marlow, Buckinghamshire [FHL 1,999,444 item 3]: “John Sellon from Hurley.” The will of “John Sellon of the parish of Hurly in the County of Berks Occupier of Hurly Lock in the said Parish being weak in Body” was dated 28 February 1756 and proved 2 August 1758 (Prerogative Court of Canterbury 250 Hutton, PROB 11/840/35). In it he desired to be buried in the church of Great Marlow “as near as may be on my dear and loving wife,” naming eldest son John Sellon, daughter-in-law Rebecca Sellon (widow of son James), daughter-in-law Elizabeth Sellon (widow of son Robert), son Samuel Sellon, daughter Sarah Sellon, daughter Mary Sellon, son William Sellon (executor), trustees Rev. Mr. Thomas Gage of Little Marlow, Bucks, and Mr. Humphry Sellon of Southwark, watchmaker; signed John Sellon Senior; witnesses John Micklem, Henry Micklem, and William Micklem; proved by son and executor the Reverend William Sellon, clerk.

The identification of this John Sellon of Hurley, Berkshire, and Great Marlow, Buckinghamshire, with the John Sellon baptized in Yateley, is based on the following reasoning:

- (a) One of the trustees of the 1756 will of John Sellon noted above was Mr. Humphrey Sellon of Southwark, who presumably was closely related. In all records examined, the name “Humphrey” occurs only among the descendants of William and Margaret (Spier) Sellon. Mr. Humphrey Sellon of Southwark must have been the Humphrey Sellon baptized in Yateley 19 November 1694, son of William and Mary (Hunt) Sellon [Registers of Yateley; note 57], because his only surviving paternal uncle was Humphrey Sellon, whose only surviving sons apparently were *William Sellon*, baptized in Wokingham, Berkshire, 10 April 1679 (findmypast.co.uk database Berkshire Baptisms Index: William Sealon, son of Humphrey and Jane), and *John Sellon*, baptized in St. Bride, Fleet Street, London, 18 September 1687 (Registers of St. Bride, Fleet Street, London, 1673–1695; London Metropolitan Archives, P69/BRI/005/MS06540/002; images on Ancestry.com: John son of Humphrey Sellon by Jane his wife).
- (b) It seems likely John Sellon of Hurley and Mr. Humphrey Sellon of Southwark were brothers since the latter's daughter Mary (baptized at St. James, Clerkenwell, Middlesex, 16 July 1721 [Registers of St. James, Clerkenwell, 1711–1726; London Metropolitan Archives P76/JS1/008; images on Ancestry.com: Mary of Humphrey and Catherine Sellon]) left a will as a spinster, dated 1 December 1782, proved 17 March 1784 (Prerogative Court of Canterbury 170 Rockingham, PROB 11/1115/110), naming the Rev. William Sellon as sole executor and making him and his family her principal heirs. This would make sense if he were a first cousin, but less sense if he were a second cousin.
- (c) No other possible identification for John Sellon of Hurley has been found, except for the possibility he was identical with the John Sellon baptized at St. Bride in 1687 (see (a) above); however, this would make John Sellon of Hurley and Mr. Humphrey Sellon of Southwark first cousins.

<sup>65</sup> Transcript from St. John the Baptist, Little Marlow, Buckinghamshire, on FreeReg (freereg.org.uk): John Sellon of Hurley and Sarah Harman of Great Marlow.



**6a. John<sup>1</sup> Sellon**, baptized in Great Marlow; married 22 February 1726/7, and **Samuel<sup>1</sup> Sellon**, baptized there 24 November 1734.<sup>[66]</sup> Both men went to Massachusetts and left descendants.<sup>[67]</sup>

**6b. Rev. William Sellon**, baptized in Great Marlow 20 November 1729;<sup>[68]</sup> died 18 and buried 24 July 1790 at St. James, Clerkenwell, Middlesex;<sup>[69]</sup> married in the Chapel Royal, St. James, Westminster, on or shortly after 4 May 1753, **Sarah Littlehales**.<sup>[70]</sup> She died 21 July 1801.<sup>[71]</sup>

**7b. Lydia Sellon**, born 22 August and baptized 18 September 1760 at St. James, Clerkenwell;<sup>[72]</sup> buried there 23 November 1793;<sup>[73]</sup> married there 27 February 1790, **Benjamin Henry Latrobe**.<sup>[74]</sup> He married second at Christ Church, Philadelphia, Pa., on 2 May 1800, Mary Elizabeth Hazlehurst,<sup>[75]</sup> and died in New Orleans, Louisiana, 3 September 1820.<sup>[76]</sup>

<sup>66</sup> Bishop's Transcripts of Great Marlow [note 64]: "John the son of John Sellon & Sarah his wife" and "Samuell Son of John & Sarah Sellon."

<sup>67</sup> Charles F. H. Evans, "The Sellon Family" *Root and Branch* (publication of the West Surrey Borders Family History Society), Winter 1976, 103–106.

<sup>68</sup> Bishop's Transcripts of Great Marlow [note 64]: William son of John Sellon & Sarah his wife.

<sup>69</sup> Registers of St. James, Clerkenwell, 1770–1812 (London Metropolitan Archives, P76/J51/066; images on Ancestry.com): "The Revd. William Sellon [aged] 60 [of] St. James's Walk [buried in] New Church Vault. Died on the 18<sup>th</sup> of this Month, having been Resident in this parish Thirty four Years – Curate of it upwards of Ten years and Minister Twenty years and Four Months." His death was also noted in *Gentleman's Magazine*, July 1790, p. 673.

The will of "William Sellon of the parish of Saint James Clerkenwell . . . Middlesex Clerk" was dated 25 May 1790 and proved 4 August 1790 (Prerogative Court of Canterbury 398 Bishop, PROB 11/1195/190), naming son Baker John Sellon, wife's sister Anna Maria Fraser, wife Sarah Sellon, daughter Lydia Latrobe, her husband Benjamin Latrobe (mentioning deed of settlement made before their marriage, dated about March 1790), daughter Martha Ann Sellon, daughter Sophia Sellon, daughter Sarah Smith, her husband Thomas Smith, son William Marmaduke Sellon, daughter Elizabeth White, son Joseph Sellon, and sisters Sarah Aldridge and Mary Mallison; executors Baker John Sellon and Anna Maria Fraser; witnesses William Hammerton and William Arnold.

<sup>70</sup> Images of the bond and allegation for the marriage license are in the Ancestry.com database London and Surrey, England, Marriage Bonds and Allegations, 1597–1921, both dated 4 May 1753. On the bond, the bondsman (the groom) is "William Sellon of the Parish of Hurley in the County of Berks Mealman" (DL/A/D/24/MS10091E/6 6). The allegation has "William Sellon of the parish of Hurley in the County of Berks Batchelor aged upwards of twenty one years and alledged that he intends to marry with Sarah Littlehales of the parish of St. John Westminster in the county of Middlesex Spinster aged upwards of twenty one years . . . at the Royal Chapel at St. James's in the County of Middlesex" (MS10091/93).

<sup>71</sup> Death notice in *Gentleman's Magazine*, August 1801, p. 767.

<sup>72</sup> Registers of St. James, Clerkenwell, 1742–1784 (London Metropolitan Archives, P76/J51/010; images on Ancestry.com): Lydia of William and Sarah Sellon.

<sup>73</sup> Registers of St. James, Clerkenwell, 1770–1812 (London Metropolitan Archives, P76/J51/067; images on Ancestry.com): Lydia Latrobe [aged] 33 [of] St. Pancras [buried in] Chancel Vault.

<sup>74</sup> Marriage register of St. James Clerkenwell, 1781–1812 (London Metropolitan Archives, P76/J51/034; images on Ancestry.com): Benjamin Henry Latrobe of St. Mary Lebone, Middlesex, and Lydia Sellon of this parish; by license; witnesses Wm. Marm. Sellon, Martha Ann Sellon, B. Littlehales, Anne White, Sophia Sellon, and Thos. Smith. Latrobe was a prominent and significant architect; biographies include Talbot Hamlin's Pulitzer-prize winning *Benjamin Henry Latrobe* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1955) and Jean H. Baker, *Building America: The Life of Benjamin Henry Latrobe* (New York: Oxford University Press, 2020).

<sup>75</sup> "Marriage Record of Christ Church, Philadelphia, 1709–1806" in *Record of Pennsylvania Marriages Prior to 1810*, vol. 1 (Harrisburg, Pa.: Lane S. Hart, 1880), 151.

<sup>76</sup> Sketches of Benjamin Henry Latrobe are in *Dictionary of American Biography*, 22 vols. (New York: C. Scribner's Sons, 1943), 11:20–25, and in *American National Biography*, John A. Garraty and Mark C. Carnes, eds., 24 vols. (New York: Oxford University Press, 1999), 13:241–245.

**8b. Lydia Anna** (later known as Lydia M.) **Latrobe**, born 22 March and baptized 1 May 1791 at Percy Chapel, St. Pancras, London;<sup>[77]</sup> died in Skaneateles, Onondaga County, New York, 2 March 1878; married in Washington, D.C., 15 November 1808, **Nicholas J. Roosevelt**, died in Skaneateles 30 July 1854.<sup>[78]</sup>

*(to be continued)*

*Robert Battle, FASG (genealogist@battlegen.com), is an adjunct professor at Western Reformed Seminary in Tacoma, Washington. Henry B. Hoff, CG, FASG, editor of the Register, is descended from Lydia M. (Latrobe) Roosevelt.*



<sup>77</sup> Registers of Percy Chapel, St. Pancras, 1776–1808 (London Metropolitan Archives, P90/PRC/003): Lidia Anna, D. of Benjamin Henry & Lidia Latrobe [born] March 22, 1791.

<sup>78</sup> Timothy Field Beard and Henry B. Hoff, *The Roosevelt Family in America: a Genealogy* (published in *Theodore Roosevelt Association Journal*, vol. 16 [1990] nos. 1-3), 21. Nicholas J. Roosevelt, a great-great-uncle of President Theodore Roosevelt, was a steamboat inventor. Sketches of Nicholas J. Roosevelt are in *Dictionary of American Biography* [note 76], 16:133–134, and in *American National Biography* [note 76] 18:828–829.

# The Journals of James Hodge, Gravestone Cutter of Albany, New York

Field Horne

---

The journals of James Hodge, gravestone cutter of Albany, New York (1761–1819), were given in 2006 to the Saratoga County Historical Society, now in the Saratoga County History Center at Brookside Museum, in Ballston Spa, New York. Hodge's daughter Jane married John W. Taylor (1784–1854), who served as speaker of the U. S. House of Representatives. The manuscripts descended through five generations to the donor Carl Taylor, Jr. (1937–2020) of Woodstock, Vermont, who wrote that “I really don't know anything about their history” but clearly perceived their importance as documents.

The two journals are filled with orders for gravestones to be cut and delivered. James Hodge kept his journals carefully, detailing inscriptions to be incised and their cost. The first journal appears to contain orders placed from 1802 to 1810, and the second from 1811 until Hodge's death in 1819. (Dating is difficult as many of the orders were placed years after the death of the decedent.) Hodge's grave is in the Albany Rural Cemetery, and his gravestone is shown on the cover of this issue of the *Register*.<sup>[1]</sup>

Entries include such details as date and place of death, age at death, and exact place of birth in the United States (especially in New England), Great Britain, or Europe. Women's maiden names and sometimes their parents' names are given.

Hodge was supplying gravestones southward to Orange and Ulster counties, westward to Montgomery and Otsego counties, and northward to Saratoga County — quite a wide range, but never eastward a short distance into the New England states. At least one gravestone was shipped to the Genesee country, and this was before the Erie Canal provided cheap water transportation.

Page numbers in the first journal, transcribed below, are in brackets at the end of the last entry for that page. A photo of an entry may be ordered for a small fee from the Saratoga County History Center ([research@brooksidemuseum.org](mailto:research@brooksidemuseum.org)).

Van Schaick, Gose, d. 4 July 1789 aged 53 y

Van Vechton, Lucas, Esq., d. 25 Dec. 1801 aged 77.1.21

Van Vechton, Harmanus, son of Abraham Van Vechton and Catharine Schuyler,  
d. 29 Mar. 1802  
aged 5.8.–

---

<sup>1</sup> A photo of his gravestone and commentary is on <https://albanychurchgrounds.wordpress.com/2014/03/16/featured-gravestone-james-hodge>. Thanks to Patricia L. Sanders for her research on James Hodge.

- McDowel, Samuel, son of Thomas McDowel, d. 31 [sic] June 1783 aged 1.10.6;  
Abraham McDowel, d. 6 June 1800 aged 9.4.7 [1]
- Staats, Henry G., d. 31 Dec. 1800 aged 26.0.23
- Van Vechten, Judith, eldest dau. of Abraham Van Vechten and Catharine Schuyler, d. 27 July  
—1799 aged 14.4.18
- Quackenbos, Johannes, d. 13 Jan. 1798 aged 53.0.17 [2]
- De Maffei, Pernetta Sara, wife of Henry Walton, d. 22 Aug. 1798 aged 29 y
- Denniston, Margaret, wife of John Stafford, d. 16 Mar. 1799 aged 29.8.6
- Glen, Catharine, consort of Col. John Glen, d. 22 Oct. 1799 aged 57.9.26 [3]
- Crane, Eleanor, wife of Jonas Crane, d. 29 Mar. 1791 in 18<sup>th</sup> year
- Van Ingen, William, b. 23 Nov. 1760, d. 10 Jan. 1800
- Truax, Peter, b. 27 Aug. 1725, d. 27 Aug. 1797 aged 72 [4]
- Van Schaick, Nicholas, son of Cornelius Van Schaick, d. 2 Oct. 1799 aged 13.4.27
- Easton, John, b. Burnfoot, co. Dumfries, Scotland, d. 24 Aug. 1799 aged 60.0.22
- Middlebrook, Abraham N., d. 4 Aug. 1794 aged 27.5.— [5]
- Moffat, Anna, dau. of Thomas Moffat and Susannah his wife, b. 9 Dec. 1779, d. 22 Oct. 1795 aged 15.10.13
- Hewit, Rachel, wife of Samuel Hewit, d. 17 Mar. 1798 aged 20.11.—
- Eights, Abraham, Jr., d. 6 July 1796 aged 26.8.15
- Kip, John, of New York City, d. 27 Feb. 1796 aged 21.10.11 [6]
- Campbell, John, d. 16 May 1796 aged 27.3
- , Harriot, dau. of Henry and Margaret, d. 26 Apr. 1796 aged 1.9.2
- Skidmore, Nancy, wife of John Skidmore, d. 26 Apr. 1797 aged 35 y [7]
- Hodge, Jane, wife of Isaac Hodge, d. 27 Sept. 1799 aged 63.5.2
- Hodge, Isaac, d. 6 Apr. 1807 aged 82 y
- Hodge, Sarah, wife of James Hodge, d. 21 Feb. 1804 aged 37.5.20 [8]
- Brown, David, son of Thomas and Lydia Brown, d. 30 Mar. 1801 aged 3.0.5
- Brown, James, son of Thomas and Lydia Brown, d. 25 Nov. 1776 [sic] aged 15.5.—
- Slawson, Mrs. Hannah, wife of Capt. Samuel Slawson, d. 9 Jan. 1803 in 39<sup>th</sup> year
- Butler, Eli, d. 19 Apr. 1802 aged 61 [13]
- Van Leuven, Peter R., b. 26 Nov. 1750, d. 15 Sept. 1802 aged 51.9.20
- Boyd, John, d. 6 July 1799 aged 7[4?]
- George, Elizabeth, wife of Ouan George, d. 17 Dec. 1802 aged 30 “and 3 children”
- Marshall, Francis, son of Lucas G. and Emma Witbeck, d. 13 Feb. 1803 aged 3.1.9 [14]
- Ker, Oliver L., A.M., counsellor at law, d. 21 Oct. 1796 in 31<sup>st</sup> year
- Holmes, Obadiah, d. 15 Mar. 1802 aged 29.0.22
- Northrup, Eli, d. 14 July 1802 aged 84.2.12
- Clute, Clarissa, wife of Nicholas Clute, d. 5 May 1802 aged 65 [15]
- Wisner, Polydore R., d. 16 Oct. 1802 aged 1.1.13
- Van Patten, Jemima, wife of Harm<sup>s</sup> N. Vedder, d. 14 Apr. 1802 aged 20.8.26

- Wynkoop, William, son of James and Cathlina Wynkoop, d. 2 Feb. 1798 aged 3.9.27
- Marshall, Rebeckah, dau. of Peter and Hannah Marshall, d. 28 Sept. 1802 aged 0.11.19 [16]
- Clute, Jane, dau. of John and Eve Clute, d. 9 Aug. 1802 aged 2.11.24
- Witbeck, Annatie, d. 26 Aug. 1798 aged 54.2.21
- Veeder, Catharine, wife of Hendericus F. Veeder, d. 18 Aug. 1802 aged 74.3.12 [17]
- Terbos, Cornelia, widow of Daniel Terbos, b. 13 Dec. 1734, d. 30 Mar. 1802 aged 67.3.17
- Schermerhorn, Simon [S.?], son of John Schermerhorn and Catherine Banker, d. 20 Apr. 1803 aged 17.10.1
- Fairman, Charles G., son of Gideon and Delia Fairman, d. 15 June 1802 aged 0.5.11
- Van Rensselier, Thomas Morris, son of Jeremiah and Sibella Adeline Van Rensselier, d. 21 July 1801 aged 1.10- [18]
- Kane, Mary, dau. of John and Sybil Kane, wife of Joseph C. Yates, d. 26 Oct. 1797 aged 26
- Van Vleck, Susanna, wife of John Miller, d. 28 Feb. 1803 aged 38.11.26
- Ward, Lewis, d. 9 Jan. 1802 aged 25.4.13
- Groff, Chrestian, b. in Duchdom [sic] of Wortemburg Germany, d. 13 Apr. 1803 aged 78.7.19 [19]
- Van Harlingen, Dr. Peter Stryker, d. 30 Aug. 1802 aged 36.8.17
- [Chinn?], Edward, b. Bridgewater, co. Samersset, England, resident of North America "upwards of 40 years," d. "in this City" 17 Aug. 1802 in 71<sup>st</sup> year
- Guernsey, Abnor, b. in Conn., d. in Schenectady, 14 Sept. 1801 in 23<sup>rd</sup> year
- Guernsey, Sally, b. in Conn., d. in Schenectady, 17 Jan. 1803 in 20<sup>th</sup> year [20]
- Fuller, Mary, wife of Gershem Fuller, d. 22 Apr. 1803 in 56<sup>th</sup> year
- [Bresh?], Gilbert, "2 Marble Stone sold . . . 77 Letter"
- Bleecker, Jacob, d. 5 Oct. 1802 aged 74.0.3
- Veeder, Maria, dau. of Volkert S. and Ann Veeder, d. 13 June 1803 aged 2.5.22
- Schuyler, Anna, wife of Philip [I.?] Schuyler, d. 15 Dec. 1802 aged 58.11.18 [21]
- Hyer, Henry, d. 15 Sept. 1802 aged 27.1.2
- Yates, Daniel, d. 29 June 1802 aged 27.9.20
- Hogeboom, Lawrence, Jr., d. 7 Oct. 1802 aged 28.8.21
- Philips, Joseph, d. 1 July 1803 aged 64 [blank] month and [blank] days [22]
- McClave, William, d. 22 June 1803 aged 54.7.21
- Quackenbos, Esther, dau. of J.A. Quackenbos and Catharine Bancker, d. 13 Aug. 1803 aged 0.6.9
- Boots, Thomas, d. 21 Apr. 1803 aged 48.8.28
- Victory, Mary, wife of John Victory, d. 25 Mar. 1803 aged 43.6.5
- Fryer, Isaac, d. 13 June 1802 aged 68.5.19 [23]
- Bancker, Gerrit, d. 8 Aug. 1803 aged 66.6.2
- Moore, James, "drowned on his passage from New York to Albany" 14 July 1803 aged 52.3.2
- Bayard, Mary Beekman, "an Infant of Two months," d. 3 Aug. 1802



- Smith, [Berthier?] M., d. 21 Sept. 1802 aged 0.10.25 [24]  
Hees, Johannes, d. 13 Aug. 1802 aged 59.5.9 [in German]  
Haight, Samuel, "who was drowned" 2 May 1799 aged 43  
[Quidor?], Peter, d. 29 May 1803 aged 60.2.4  
Hunt, Cornelia, dau. of Eph<sup>m</sup> and [ ? ] Hunt, d. 24 Jan. 1798 aged 14.2.20 [25]  
Bloodgood, James, b. 5 Oct. 1735, d. 4 Dec. 1799 aged 64.1.29  
Bloodgood, William, b. 12 May 1760, d. 29 June 1801 aged 41.1.17  
Bloodgood, Margaret and Francis, dau. and son of Francis and Elisa  
Bloodgood, the former b. 28 June 1795, d. 15 Aug. following aged 6 weeks  
and 4 days; the latter b. 9 Sept. 1799, d. 14 Mar. following aged 0.6.5 [26]  
Livingston, John M.P., d. 8 Aug. 1803 aged 18.10.–, "by his affectionate father"  
G.P. Livingston, "Marble Tomb / 4 Red Stone pillars," "charged to James  
Kane"  
Risley, Lucy, dau. of Allin and Lucy Risley, d. 14 Sept. 1803 aged 6.4.5  
Shepard, Reuben, d. 29 Mar. 1803 in 23<sup>rd</sup> year [27]  
Wells, Samuel, d. 7 Oct. 1803 in 41<sup>st</sup> year  
Brewer, Alabertus, son of Hassel and Mary Brewer, d. 19 Aug. 1803 aged 0.9.7  
Ward, Thomas, son of Christopher and Margaret Ward, d. 22 Jan. 1803 aged  
8.3.2  
Otis, Mr. Thomas, son of Joseph Otis and Maria his wife of Barnstable, Mass.,  
d. 15 Aug. 1803 aged 27.9.–; "paid in full by Mr. George Merchant" [28]  
Hooker, Joseph, d. 19 June 1799 aged 50  
Hooker, Elias, d. 10 June 1803 aged 18  
Brodfoot, Isabel, wife of George McGowen, d. 5 Nov. 1803 aged 45  
Defreest, William, son of John and Elberties Defreest, d. 15 July 1803 aged  
21.8.22  
Yates, Chris<sup>t</sup> I., of Greenbush, d. 14 Aug. 1798 aged 59.11.8 [29]  
DeGraff, Harmanus, of Schenectady, d. 14 June 1802 aged 29.10.24  
Cumming, Mary, wife of John Grant, d. in the City of Albany 14 Apr. 1802  
aged 36.6.–  
[Beekman/Buchanan] Sarah, dau. of William and [Jannah?], d. 2 June 1803  
aged 4.7.19 [30]  
Cathcart, Margaret, wife of Andrew Cathcart, d. 30 May 1803 aged 26; only  
child of John Brown, "a native of Scotland, one of the first that carried  
cultivation to the banks of the Butternutts. In less then four years Death  
brought Father, Mother and Daughter in quick succession to the house  
appointed for all living. During eight years she blessed an husbands arms.  
She left a son to bear the name . . ." [31]  
Kinsela, Henry, of Schenectady, d. 10 Sept. 1795 aged 20.10.25  
Stillwell, Ann, dau. of William and Ann Stillwell, d. 3 Nov. 1802 aged 0.6.[blank]  
Stillwell, Ann, wife of William Stillwell, d. 11 June 1803 in 24<sup>th</sup> year  
Spencer, Alexander, Esq., b. 26 June 1770, d. 18 Mar. 1802 "at Albany whilst  
attending as Member of Assembly from Dutches County."  
Hooghkerk, Rebecca, dau. of Lucas and Mary Hooghkerk, d. 24 Aug. 1800  
aged 1.5.7 [32]  
Heet, John, d. 17 Aug. 1801 aged 55  
Brown, John, d. 5 Feb. 1799 in 56<sup>th</sup> year

- Brown, Margaret, d. 22 June 1801 in 51<sup>st</sup> year  
Tonkwrite, Mary, d. 27 Aug. 1803 aged 99  
Morris, Benjamine, d. 25 Jan. 1804 aged [blank] [33]  
Ehring, Coll. Ludewik, b. 6 Jan. 1719, d. 17 Jan. 1801 aged 83 [sic].0.11  
Warner, George, son of David Warner, d. 3 May 1804 aged 9.8.24  
Bradt, Catharine, d. 29 Dec. 1803 aged 91.11.21  
Wiggins, Mary, wife of R. Wiggins, d. 9 Apr. 1804 aged 28.0.6; also Samuel Carman Wiggins, son of R. and M. Wiggins, d. 15 Aug. 1800 aged 1.10.25 [34]  
Van Antwerp, Garret, son of Cornelius and Elizabeth Van Antwerp, d. 9 Mar. 1804 aged 1.7.25  
Cuyler, Jacob, d. 5 June 1804 aged 62.6–  
Greves, Thomas, son of John and Dorothy Greves, d. 31 Aug. 1803 aged 1.5.6  
Greves, George, “son of the above,” d. Feb. [blank] 1803 aged 3.7–  
Moyston, “a son of J. H. & A. Moyston was buried here Feb. 25<sup>th</sup> 1800 [35]  
Proudfit, Rev. James, “pastor of the As.Ref. congregation, Salem,” d. 22 Oct. 1802  
Shafer, Abraham, d. 15 Mar. 1804 aged 15.4.22  
Demarest, Maria, dau. of John and Sarah, d. 14 Jan. 1798 aged 7.10.14 [36]  
Annin, John, d. 9 Nov. 1803 aged 23.2.25  
Fraser, Archibald, son of John and Eleanor Fraser, d. 16 Aug. 1802 aged 1.8.22  
DeWitt, Moses, “Major of Militia and Judge of the County Court one of the first, most active & useful Settlers of this Country,” b. 15 Oct. 1766, d. 25 Aug. 1794; also his Brother Egbert DeWitt, b. 20 Apr. 1768, d. 30 May 1793; “Paid by Robert P. Bunnet” [37]  
Fairman, Charles G., son of Gideon and Delia Fairman, d. 15 June 1802 aged 0.5.11  
Van Rensselaer, Archibald, son of John I. and Catharine Van Rensselaer, d. 13 Aug. 1804 aged 1.6.7  
Groesbeeck, William, d. 6 July 1802 aged 49.0.19 [38]  
Cunningham, William, b. Westmoreland, England, d. “at this place” 12 Apr. 1802 aged 36  
Coe, Amos, d. 21 Mar. 1804 aged 28  
Marvin, Charles B., son of John and Amy Marvin, d. 22 Aug. 1804 aged 0.5.5  
Jones, Eliza, “a native of Calcutta,” d. 6 Sept. 1804 in 14<sup>th</sup> year [39]  
Stiles, Nathan of Derby, New Haven Co., Conn., d. 23 Sept. 1804 aged 37  
Veeder, Simon John, d. 27 Nov. 1786 aged 78.1—  
Walls, Frederic, d. 26 Aug. 1804 aged 44.10.26  
Dunlap, Mary, dau. of William and Mary Dunlap, d. 8 Jan. 1795 in 16<sup>th</sup> year  
Ross, Ebenezer, d. 16 Sept. 1803 in 26<sup>th</sup> year [40]  
Hatch, Barnabas, d. 10 Nov. 1803 in 22<sup>d</sup> year  
Hatch, Phebe, dau. of Capt. Ebenezer and Elizabeth Hatch, d. 18 Nov. 1798 in 19<sup>th</sup> year  
Hatch, Joseph, son Capt. Ebenezer and Hannah Hatch, d. 20 July 1796 in 9<sup>th</sup> month  
Beets, Abraham, d. 26 Sept. 1798 aged 47 [paid by?] “Nathan Hinman Charlton”

Bleecker, Jacob I., d. 10 Sept. 1804 aged 27.8.28

Loughead, J. J<sup>n</sup>., son of J. and Elizabeth Loughead, d. 9 May 1802 aged 7 months [41]

Miller, Daniel, d. 20 Jan. 1801 aged 47.0.20

Ramsey, Nancy, dau. of George and Grissel Ramsey, d. 18 Oct. 1804 aged 1.8.18

Rowe, John, son of Henry and Christeen Rowe, d. 21 Oct. 1804 aged 5.1.21

Davison, Lemuel, son of John and Phebe Davison, d. 11 Aug. 1802 aged 2.4— [42]

Tyms, Michael, d. 28 Aug. 1804 aged 40.11.19; “first child named” Harriot Jane, d. 9 Oct. 1800 aged 1.4.23; “second child named” Harriot Jane, d. 27 July 1802 aged 0.8.27; “third child named” Samuel John, d. 8 Aug. 1804 aged 1.0.9

Ward, Rachel, dau. of Christopher Ward, d. 6 June 1804 aged 2.8.11

Shepard, Charley, consort of William Root, d. 21 May 1804 aged 40

Root, Elizabeth, dau. of William and Charley Root, d. July 1801 aged 7 months [43]

Bradford, Mary, b. “in the Shire of Galway, North Britain,” d. 26 Aug. 1804 aged 75

Ledyard, Benjamine, b. Groton, Conn., 5 Mar. 1753, d. Aurora, N.Y., 9 Nov. 1803 aged 50.8.4 [44]

Forman, Catherine, wife of Benjamine Ledyard, b. Middletown, N.J., 29 Apr. 1753, d. Aurora, N.Y., 22 July 1799, aged 46.2.23

Sand, Johannes Fisher, son of Jacob Sand, b. 14 Oct. 1795, d. 16 Dec. 1804 aged 9.3.2 [45]

Van Schaeck, Elsie, wife of Gosen Van Schaeck, d. 19 Sept. 1804 aged 75.8.19

Holbert, Hannah, wife of Thomas Holbert, d. 26 July 1799 aged 53

“Sales the Last year £355 5 2”

1805 Jan'y 16

Loomis, Lucy, dau. of Thaddeus and Lois Loomis, d. 8 Oct. 1803 aged 14

Scott, C., b. 17 Feb. 1741, d. 5 July 1804 [46]

Klock, Anna, wife of Jacob T. Klock, b. 15 Feb. 1752, d. 17 Oct. 1804 aged 52.8.2

Staats, Col. Joachim, d. 31 Mar. 1804 aged 86.6.10

Wellar, William G., consort of Chloe Beecher, d. 5 Nov. 1804 aged 46

Cuyler, Catharine Ann, dau. of William and Eleanor Cuyler, d. 6 Jan. 1805 aged 1 [47]

Bellinger, Elizabeth, wife of Jacob Dievendorff, b. 22 Apr. 1742, m. 16 Nov. 1762, d. 29 Dec. 1804 aged 62.8.7

Lawyer, Henry, d. 17 July 1804 aged 32.9.25

Spencer, Jenney, wife of Paul Spencer, d. 25 Nov. 1804 aged 50

Visscher, Garret T., d. 5 Jan. 1805 aged 66.10.29

Brooks, Rebecca, consort of Garret G. Visscher, d. 4 Dec. 1804 aged 30.1.19 [48]

Keeler, Martha, relict of Benjamin Keeler of Ridgefield, Conn., d. 26 Oct. 1804 in 84<sup>th</sup> year

Righter, Michael, b. Ramholt town of Fulmerts in Garmany 18 May 1718, d. at Duaneburgh 19 May 1801 aged 86.0.1

Sterling, Nancy, wife of Rufus Herring, d. 8 Mar. 1805 aged 22.11.9

Campbell, Caty, wife of Benjamin Van Benthuisen, d. 18 Jan. 1804 aged 21.1.8 [49]

Loughrey, Dennis, son of Patrick Loughrey, d. 12 Apr. 1803 aged 3.10.16

Wasson, George Esq., of Duaneburgh, d. 28 Feb. 1801 aged 51.6.30

Rector, Mary, d. 1 Apr. 1805 aged 20.11.7

Settled with James Mc[illegible] for all the Letters that he cut for me, that are back of this line

Merselies, Evert, d. 15 Oct. 1804 aged 41.4.7

Nellis, Charles, son of John and Anna Nellis, d. 21 Jan. 1804 aged 1.6.10 [50]

Davis, John, of Newburyport, d. 11 Oct. 1804 aged 36

Seelback, Cadarina, d. 11 Jan. 1805 aged 21.9.26 [in German]

Fonda, Jannetie, widow of Jellis Fonda, d. 2 Feb. 1804 aged 73.3.28

Truax, Andrew, d. 1 Oct. 1804 aged 82.1.10 delivered to Mr. Abraham Truax

Mynderse, Nicholas V., b. 9 Oct. 1773, d. 22 Feb. 1805 aged 31.4.13

Forman, Mary, consort of Dr. William Forman, d. 6 June 1805 in 58<sup>th</sup> year [51]

Earing, Michael, d. 28 May 1804 aged 58

Shafer, John, son of Peter Shafer, Jr., b. 2 Mar. 1805, d. 12 April "following" aged 0.1.10

Conine, Philip, d. 2 Dec. 1802 aged 78.6.14

Dunn, Francis, son of Edward and Margaret Dunn, d. 17 July 1805 aged 4 days

Titus, Nancy, wife of John Titus, d. 9 June 1805 aged 33.11-

Buffa, Dominick, a native of Hamburg, d. 18 Jan. 1805 aged 35 "paid by Myndert Lansing" [52]

Conkling, George, son of Daniel and Isabella Conkling, d. 23 Jan. 1805 aged 3.0.4

Sarah [no surname], d. 10 Aug. 1805 aged 13.8.29

Yates, Judith, d. 5 Feb. 1805 aged 77.11.28

Yates, Jane, wife of Abraham [T.] Yates, d. 22 Nov. 1804 aged 70.9.5 [53]

Yates, Abraham T., d. 10 Feb. 1805 aged 71.1.24

Moffat, De Witt, son of Samuel and Bethiah Moffat, d. 29 July 1805 aged 0.9.19

Stevens, Amy, wife of John Marvin, d. 3 Aug. 1805 aged 22.8.14

Kerr, Elizabeth, wife of Robert Herr, d. at Niagara 21 Jan. 1794 aged 32 [54]

Spencer, William S., son of Giles and Hannah Spencer, d. 21 Jan. 1805 aged 14.1.21

Smyth, Catharine, dau. of Charles and Margaret Smyth, d. 30 Aug. 1804 aged 0.10.21

Batchelor, Isaac, native of Bath (old England), d. 13 Aug. 1805 aged 44

Strickland, Asahel, drowned on 22 July 1805 aged 39 [55]

- Moyston, Christiania, consort of Robert Moyston, dec'd, d. 2 Oct. 1805 aged 59.8.1
- Clark, Catharine M., b. 29 June 1796, d. 16 Sept. 1798 aged 2.2.17
- Clark, Roger Billings, b. 29 Oct. 1803, d. 7 Nov. following
- Clark, Caroline, b. 12 Nov. 1804, d. 16 Mar. following [56]
- Peck, Virgil, d. 15 Oct. 1804 aged 35; "Charles Chase [illegible]" [Mesik?], Maria, wife of Thomas, d. 9 July 1805 aged 37
- Adee, Clarissa, wife of William Adee, d. 24 Aug. 1805 aged 22.6.13
- Karker, John Jacob, d. 12 June 1805 aged 49.0.8
- Allan, William, d. 7 Oct. 1805 in 66<sup>th</sup> year [57]
- Constable, Jane, relict of Dr. John Constable, "formerly of this City," d. 7 Oct. 1805 in 73<sup>rd</sup> year
- Hart, Brian, d. 26 Sept. 1805 aged 30, b. co. Sligo, Ireland; erected by Mary his wife
- Tuthill, Daniel, d. 26 Apr. 1800 aged 56.9.22
- Seely, Elizabeth, wife of Phineas Tuthill, d. 23 Sept. 1805 aged 25.20.15; also Noah, son of the above, d. 24 Sept. 1805 aged 0.5.5 [58]
- Van Allen, Mary, d. 30 Oct. 1805 aged 56.4- "by John Bleecker Jr."
- Cande, Lancing, son of Medad and Betty Cande, d. 6 Sept. 1805 aged 1.2.11
- De Witt, Elizabeth, wife of Henry Guest, b. 24 June 1769, d. 23 Jan. 1805
- Lightbody, Agnes, d. 21 Feb. 1803 aged 84
- White, Richard, d. 14 Sept. 1805 aged 52 [59]
- Groesbeeck, Mary, widow of Gerardus Groesbeeck, d. 22 Dec. 1805 aged 84.8- "Paid by M. Abram Ten Brook"
- Graham, John, d. 29 July 1805 aged 43.1.7 "Setled by Paul Hochstroesser"
- Butler, Mrs. Rachel, d. 1 Sept. 1805 in 62<sup>nd</sup> year [60]
- Coe, George, d. 4 Nov. 1805 aged 26
- Coe, Deborah, wife of Amos Coe, d. 30 Oct. 1805 aged 26
- Vrooman, Jonas, d. 16 Apr. 1804 aged 69.0.13
- Lawyer, John A., d. 29 June 1805 aged 16.10.29
- Peck, Orman, d. 16 June 1804 aged 22.4.4 [61]
- Cunninghame, Archibald Esq., b. in Scotland, resided 30 years in Canada, d. 21 Aug. 1804 "Paid by James Caldwell"
- Pomeroy, William Cooper, aged 15 months [62]
- Butler, Sylvester, d. 20 July 1805 aged 38
- Dunsmoor, Betsy, consort of John Dunsmoor, d. 13 Oct. 1803 in 61<sup>st</sup> year
- Smith, Sophe, d. 5 Oct. 1802 in 4<sup>th</sup> year
- Barret, Pierce, d. 16 Feb. 1806 aged 29
- Sanger, Walter, son of Jedediah and Sarah Sanger, d. 1 Jan. 1803 in 21<sup>st</sup> year [63]
- Bloodgood, Mary, dau. of Francis and Louisa Bloodgood, b. 27 May 1803, d. 8 Oct. 1805
- Baldwin, Ruth, wife of Seth C. Baldwin Esq., d. Apr. 1805 aged 34.5-
- Printup, three sisters, dau. of William and Ann Printup, Nancy, b. 11 Apr. 1798, d. 5 Sept. 1801; Sally, b. 19 Nov. 1800, d. 13 Sept. 1801; Nancy, b. 1 June 1803, d. 30 Dec. 1805



- Cuyler, Henry Esq. of Greenbush, d. 5 Feb. 1803 aged 67.5.10 [pinned on top:]  
and Catharine his wife, d. 28 Jan. 1818 aged 77.3– [64]
- Brown, John, d. 2 Apr. 1799 aged 25
- Van Vechton, Maria Harriet, dau. of Abraham and Catharine Van Vechton, d.  
16 Mar. 1806 aged 0.6.16
- Grant, David Alex<sup>r</sup> Esq., seignior of the Barony of Longueuil, Canada, d. at  
Ballston Springs, 2 Mar. 1806 aged 54 “erected by his son Ch. W. Grant Esq.  
of Saint Rock, Quebec” [65]
- Woodin, David of Kingsbury, d. 8 Aug. 1805 in 28<sup>th</sup> year; “M<sup>r</sup> Bellamy”
- Van Alen, Magdalen, wife of Rev. Peter Labagh, d. 15 Aug. 1805 in 32<sup>nd</sup> year
- Van Nest, Catharine, wife of Rev. Ryneir Van Nest, d. 15 Sept. 1803 in 66<sup>th</sup> year  
[66]
- Bogart, Cornalea, dau. of Barent and Aleda Bogart, d. 31 Jan. 1806 aged 25.6.2
- Mynderse, Marte, b. 20 Apr. 1728, d. 26 Apr. 1806 aged 79.0.6
- Hudson, Ephraim, d. at Cherryvalley 28 July 1801 in 88<sup>th</sup> year
- Hudson, Ephraim Jr., d. at Cherryvalley 3 May 1805 in 48<sup>th</sup> year
- Hudson, Sarah, consort of Alfred Gray, d. 14 July 1805 in 24<sup>th</sup> year
- Last three: “Received payment in full Ruben Davis” [67]
- Beverly, David, of Londonderry, N.H., d. 15 May 1802 aged 58
- Yoran, Jacob, d. 1 Feb. 1806 aged 62.2.25
- Ten Eyck, Myndert L., d. 4 Oct. 1805 aged 52.9.2
- Boardman, John S., son of John and Abigail Boardman, d. 26 Nov. 1805 aged  
2.11.23
- Hoot, Anna Elizabeth, wife of John Hoot, b. in the County of Palatine,  
Germany, 6 Jan. 1740, d. 5 June 1806 aged 66.5– [68]
- Van Rensselaer, Magdalene, wife of Peter Beeckman, d. 2 July 1805 aged  
20.4.20 “Paid by P. [Bushee?]”
- Conner, Edward Jr., d. 4 Feb. 1806 aged 26.1.6
- Philpot, Jane, wife of Spencer Philpot, d. 1 Mar. 1806 aged 31.7.15
- Given, John, “a native of Ireland he lived in this place about 20 years [no dates  
entered]
- Walls, Frederic, d. 20 Aug. 1806 aged 0.8.18 [69]
- Stafford, Dolly, wife of Spencer Stafford, d. 11 July 1806 aged 32.10.19
- Cassidy, Catherine, dau. of James and Mary Cassidy, d. 30 Sept. 1805 aged 21
- Cassidy, James, d. 18 Aug. 1801 aged 43.3–; also Mary, “wife of the above,” d.  
14 Aug. 1805 Aged 44
- Hockstraser, Maria Elizabeth, d. 9 Mar. 1806 aged 38.1.29 [70]
- Howell, Silas W., b. 22 Feb. 1770, d. 28 Sept. 1805 aged 35.7.6; “cash fr James  
Van Ingen”
- Brown, Martena, relict of the late Rev. Tho<sup>s</sup> Brown, d. 8 Feb. 1806 aged 65.11.15
- Usher, Hannah P., dau. of Rev. John Usher of Bristol, R.I. and wife of James  
Robichaux, d. 6 June 1806 aged 41.3– [71]
- Johnson, John S., d. 11 Mar. 1805 aged 22.7–; Hannah Johnson, d. 24 Aug.  
1804 aged 20.2.2; “by Capt. Isaak Dennett Jr.”
- Hallenbake, Anthony, d. 25 Dec. 1803 aged 64.11.26
- Ingold, Elizabeth, wife of Johannes Ingold, d. 11 June 1806 in 67<sup>th</sup> year

- Anderson, Sophia, wife of Isaac Anderson, d. Oct. [day blank] 1805 aged [blank] years [72]
- Wynkoop, Sarah, dau. of James and Cathalina Wynkoop [no dates]
- Yates, Joseph R. Esq., d. 6 Aug. 1804 aged 31.3–
- Burnett, Sophronia, dau. of Aaron and Eunice Burnett, d. 6 June 1806 aged 6.3.3
- Gillett, Matilda, d. 4 July 1806 aged 6.9.16
- Gillett, Evalina, d. 17 July 1806 aged 4.2.11
- Gillett, Elijah Jr., aged 7 days [73]
- Daniel, Charles, b. Aberdeen, N.B., d. 10 Nov. 1805 aged 43
- More, Alexander, b. Forres, N.B., d. 29 May 1805 aged 64; “ordered by John T. More”
- Vedder, Maria, wife of Frederick Vedder, d. 2 Nov. 1805 aged 39
- Shields, Ann, wife of Daniel Shields, d. 18 Oct. 1806 in 40<sup>th</sup> year [74]
- Forman, Samuel S., Cazenovia, “1 pr Grave Stones similar to Gen. Benjamin Ledyard”
- Boyd, Charles Scott, son of Robert and Mary Boyd, d. 12 Jan. 1806 aged 0.4.14
- Thather, Abel Dockrel, d. 13 Apr. 1804 aged 44.7–; “paid by Col [Walter?]”
- Willit, John Fryer, d. 21 Sept. 1806 aged 21.9.28 [75]
- Visscher, Mathew, son of Gerrit Marselies and Machtel Visscher his wife, d. 27 Aug. 1806 aged 7.11.27
- Coughtry, Mary, wife of John Coughtry, d. 6 June 1804 aged 73.6.6
- Fonda, David, “the Estate of,” “2 Marble Grave Stones and Letters”
- Mills, Isaac, d. 22 July 1800 in 62<sup>nd</sup> year; “Chatham”
- Groff, John C., d. 23 July 1804 aged 1.4.15 [76]
- Mabee, Gazena, wife of Simon Mabee, d. 13 Nov. 1806 aged 35.3.29
- Phillips, Mr. David, “a native of Scotland,” d. 20 Oct. 1806 aged 19; “paid in full by George [Oliver?]”
- Strong, Catherine, d. 4 Mar. 1801 aged 44
- Petry, Dr. William, d. 20 Aug. 1806 in 73<sup>rd</sup> year [77]
- Bullock, John, d. 29 Sept. 1801 aged 62.1.13; “also in memory of three of his Children viz. Wm Bridden, Wm James and James who . . . died previous to there Father”
- Taylor, “in memory of the seventh son of John and Chloe Taylor,” d. 3 Jan. 1791 aged 3 weeks
- Bauk, Margaret, d. 12 Dec. 1806 aged 44.1.25
- Brewer, William H., son of Aaron and Catherine Brewer, d. 12 Feb. 1807 aged 3.3.1 [78]

*(to be continued)*

*Field Horne is president of the Saratoga County History Center, of which he was executive director 1978–1985. He is the author of many volumes of regional and family history, most recently Farmer Boys to Merchant Princes: The Field Family of New York (2022).*

# Samuel<sup>1</sup> Newman of Dorchester and Weymouth, Massachusetts, and Rehoboth, Plymouth Colony, His Origin and Early Career

Austin W. Spencer

---

Samuel<sup>1</sup> Newman, the first settled minister of Rehoboth in Plymouth Colony (now Massachusetts), is best known as the original compiler of the so-called Cambridge Concordance of the Bible. His premonitions of his own death were also renowned in contemporary literary circles. As Cotton Mather recounted:

At length, being yet in Health, he preached a Sermon on these Words in Job 14. 14. *All the days of my appointed Time will I wait, until my Change come:* Which proved his *Last*. Falling sick hereupon, he did in the Afternoon of a following *Lords Day*, ask a *Deacon* of his Church to pray with him; and the pious *Deacon* having finished his Prayer, this Excellent Man turned about, saying, *And now ye Angels of the Lord Jesus Christ, Come, Do your Office!* with which Words he immediately expired.<sup>[1]</sup>

However, little information about Samuel has appeared in recent genealogical literature. Partly because he arrived relatively late in the colonies (1637), his coverage in publications of the Great Migration Study Project is limited.

Among those who subscribed the covenant in the First Church in Dorchester, Massachusetts, between its founding on 23 6 month [August] 1636 and the first dated admissions, 4 9 month [November] 1639, are m<sup>r</sup> William Thompson, m<sup>r</sup> George moxon, and m<sup>r</sup> Samuel Newman, “minist<sup>rs</sup>,” as well as Sybill Newman, who is otherwise identified as Samuel’s wife.<sup>[2]</sup> Subscription dates are not otherwise specified, but the ministers must have signed before 13 March 1637/8, when Thompson had been dispatched to Agamenticus [now York, Maine] in an attempt to organize a church there.<sup>[3]</sup> In addition, several of

---

<sup>1</sup> Cotton Mather, *Magnalia Christi Americana: Or, the Ecclesiastical History of New-England, from Its First Planting, in the Year 1620, unto the Year of Our Lord 1698*, 7 vols. in 1 (London: Printed for Thomas Parkhurst, 1702), Book III, 115 (chap. XV, §5). Contemporary versions of the story, from secondhand reports and with some exaggerated details, are in Henry More to Lady Anne Conway, 17 March 1666, in *The Conway Letters: The Correspondence of Anne, Viscountess Conway, Henry More, and Their Friends, 1642–1684*, Marjorie Hope Nicolson, ed. (New Haven, Conn.: Yale University Press, 1930), 269–270, and *The Diary of Samuel Pepys*, 11 vols., Robert Latham and William Matthews, ed. (Berkeley and Los Angeles: University of California Press, 1970–1983), 9:31, entry of 20 January 1667/8.

<sup>2</sup> Charles Henry Pope, transcriber, *Records of the First Church at Dorchester in New England, 1636–1734* (Boston: George H. Ellis, 1891), 1–4. Sybil was named executrix of Samuel’s will, and swore to the inventory of his estate. Plymouth Colony Records, Wills, 1633–1686, 2: second part, 9–10 [FHL DGS 7051111, images 209–211]. A partial transcript is in “Plymouth Colony Wills and Inventories,” *Mayflower Descendant* 15 (1913): 234–236.

<sup>3</sup> Ralph J. Coffman and Mary F. Rhinelander, “The Testament of Richard Mather and William Thompson: A New Historical and Genealogical Document of the Great Migration,” *Register* 140 (1986): 3–16, at 10.

the Dorchester congregants listed immediately before and after the ministers were admitted to freemanship in 1637. Robert Charles Anderson deduces on those grounds that all three of the ministers had immigrated that year.<sup>[4]</sup>

Samuel Newman was made a freeman of Massachusetts Bay Colony, 13 March 1638/9.<sup>[5]</sup> Soon after, Samuel took up the pulpit at Weymouth. He is thought to have compiled an inventory of proprietary grants in that town, sometime between 26 October 1642 and 21 May 1644. Near the same time as the inventory, he led a contingent of the early inhabitants to settle at Seekonk, which was soon renamed Rehoboth.<sup>[6]</sup>

### Samuel Newman's English Career

Cotton Mather's biography of Samuel in the *Magnalia Christi Americana* is verbose but light on specific details, especially on his early career. James Savage describes Mather's sketch as "three whole folio pages of double column," which "by his multifarious nothingness, gives less than six lines of facts."<sup>[7]</sup> Mather, however, does state, "The Life of Mr. *Samuel Newman*, commenced with the *Century* now running; at *Banbury*," to "Parents [unnamed], who had more *Piety* and *Honesty*, than *Worldly Greatness* to signalize them." In the same paragraph Mather also claims that Samuel, after his education at Oxford University, was obliged to move no fewer than seven times on account of his puritan principles, before taking passage to New England.<sup>[8]</sup>

Anthony à Wood suggested that the author of the concordance could be "one Sam. Newman, born at or near Chadlington in Oxfordshire, who was entered into Magd. coll. in the condition, as it seems, of a servitour, in the latter end of 1616, aged 16 years."<sup>[9]</sup> However, no matriculation by a Samuel Newman is on record other than this one, recorded by Savage: "Collegium Trinit. 3 Mar.

<sup>4</sup> Robert Charles Anderson, *Puritan Pedigrees: The Deep Roots of the Great Migration to New England* (Boston: NEHGS, 2018), 139.

<sup>5</sup> Lucius R. Paige, "List of Freemen," *Register* 3 (1849):96; Nathaniel B. Shurtleff, ed., *Records of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England*, 5 vols. in 6 (Boston: William White, 1853–1854), 1:375.

<sup>6</sup> Robert Charles Anderson, "Focus on Weymouth," *Great Migration Newsletter* 5 (1994): 29–30.

<sup>7</sup> James Savage, *A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England, Showing Three Generations of Those Who Came before May, 1692*, 4 vols. (Boston: Little, Brown and Company, 1860–1862), 3:275. After Savage's death, Charles Deane noted that Savage had taken a dim view of Mather generally: "He hated Cotton Mather with a deadly hatred . . . Mr. Savage thought that Cotton Mather was a sham; that he was weak and credulous, and worse; and that his historical statements were not to be trusted" (*Tribute of the Massachusetts Historical Society to the Memory of Their Late Senior Member and Former President, the Hon. James Savage LL.D., March 13, 1873* [Boston: Press of John Wilson and Son, 1873], 11–15, at 14).

<sup>8</sup> Mather, *Magnalia Christi Americana*, Book III [note 1], 113–114 (chap. XV, §2). As late as 1690 Increase Mather claimed a Yorkshire birthplace for Newman in correspondence with Anthony à Wood, who was collecting information on Oxford graduates and their literary productions. See John Langdon Sibley, *Biographical Sketches of the Graduates of Harvard University, in Cambridge, Massachusetts*, vol. 1 (Cambridge, Mass.: Charles William Sever, 1873), 595–596.

<sup>9</sup> Anthony à Wood, *Athenæ Oxonienses: An Exact History of All the Writers and Bishops Who Have Had Their Education in the University of Oxford: To Which Are Added the Fasti, or Annals of the Said University*, rev. ed., Philip Bliss, ed., 4 vols. (London, 1813–1820), 3:648.

1619/[20] Samuel Newman Oxon. pleb. fil. an. nat. 17.<sup>9</sup>[10] Samuel took a B. A. from St. Edmund Hall, 17 October 1620.<sup>[11]</sup> On 21 September 1623, he was ordained a deacon in the diocese of York and instituted to the chapelry of Bishopthorpe Manor, but apparently refused to subscribe to the Three Articles.<sup>[12]</sup> From this point on, Newman's career appears to have resembled many another nonconformist, avoiding any clerical post that required ordination into holy orders and taking private chaplaincies or town lecturerships instead.<sup>[13]</sup>

Samuel was presented as curate for Midhope, a chapelry in the parish of Ecclesfield in the West Riding of Yorkshire, in 1625. While he held this living, Samuel received £5 yearly as a free gift from William and Philip, Earls of Pembroke. The next curate, Matthew Booth, was presented in 1635.<sup>[14]</sup> Samuel's last known appearance in England was his presentment before the Visitation of the Diocese of York in 1636, on the charge of serving as curate without license in the chapelry of Woodkirk in Ardsley, Yorkshire—a known center of puritan agitation since at least 1619. This case was immediately referred to the High Commission Court. Because this court's act books for 1636 do not survive, it is unclear if further action was taken, but Anderson plausibly maintains that this affair prompted Samuel's emigration.<sup>[15]</sup>

<sup>10</sup> James Savage, "Gleanings for New England History," *Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society*, 3rd series, vol. VIII (Boston: Charles C. Little and James Brown, 1843), 243–348, at 249. Also see Joseph Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses: The Members of the University of Oxford, 1500–1714*, Early Series, 4 vols., (Oxford: James Parker Co., 1891–1892), 3:1063, stating that Newman matriculated at Magdalen College, rather than Trinity. Samuel Eliot Morison, *The Founding of Harvard College* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1935), 391, interprets *pleb. fil.* to mean "as a commoner's son," and follows Foster in placing Newman at Magdalen.

<sup>11</sup> Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses* [note 10], 3:1063; Savage, "Gleanings for New England History" [note 10], 250.

<sup>12</sup> *Clergy of the Church of England Database*, Person ID 111222 ([www.theclergydatabase.org.uk](http://www.theclergydatabase.org.uk)). Anderson, *Puritan Pedigrees* [note 4], 139, cites this source but gives a different date. Ronald A. Marchant, *The Puritans and the Church Courts in the Diocese of York, 1560–1642* (London: Longmans, Green and Co. Ltd., 1960), 264, reports the same date as *Clergy of the Church of England* but claims that the event did not constitute an ordination, and that he must have been ordained on another occasion in order to serve at Midhope. For a brief overview of the Three Articles, see Anderson, *Puritan Pedigrees* [note 4], 182–183.

<sup>13</sup> Anderson, *Puritan Pedigrees* [note 4], 159, cites John Wilson and Thomas Hooker as other examples.

<sup>14</sup> Joseph Hunter, *Hallamshire: The History and Topography of the Parish of Sheffield in the County of York: With Historical and Descriptive Notices of the Parishes of Ecclesfield, Hansworth, Treeton, and Whiston, and of the Chapelry of Bradfield* (London: Lackington, Hughes, Harding, Mavor, and Jones, 1819), 213. Booth himself apparently had been presented in the diocesan visitation of 1632 for omitting the Wednesday, Friday, and Sunday evening prayers and for failure to wear the surplice, but he seems to have given a satisfactory response. As pretended curate of "Middopp," Booth was ordered in Chancery Court, 11 Dec. 1633, to read service and administer sacraments according to a schedule, and enter a certificate of compliance on 7 Feb. next, but there is no indication that he did so (Marchant, *Puritans and the Church Courts* [note 12], 230).

<sup>15</sup> Marchant, *Puritans and the Church Courts* [note 12], 42, 108–110, 264; Anderson, *Puritan Pedigrees* [note 4], 139.



## Samuel Newman's Wife and Children

Since 1860, the most commonly cited source for Samuel's wife and children is a printed family record appended to an oration on the history of Rehoboth by Sylvanus Chace Newman, who claimed descent from Samuel.<sup>[16]</sup> In his biography of his ancestor, Newman built on earlier work by Savage (discussed below) that places Samuel's origin in Banbury, Oxfordshire.<sup>[17]</sup> Within his depiction of Samuel's daily life in Rehoboth, Newman inserts a footnote that reads, "These facts are gleaned from a brief family record and notes written by his grandson in an old family Bible which I deciphered twenty years ago, and then almost illegible."<sup>[18]</sup>

We may presume that Newman's dates for events before 1637 came from the same source. Unfortunately, many of these details cannot be validated precisely. Newman states that Samuel was married to Sibel Featly on 10 June 1624 in Banbury, and that their first child, Samuel, was born there, 6 July 1625.<sup>[19]</sup> In the register of that parish, however, there is no record of the marriage or of the younger Samuel's baptism.

Newman places the births of Samuel and Sybil's other two sons, Antipas and Noah, at Midhope.<sup>[20]</sup> The chapel has no surviving registers prior to 1736. Registers and Bishops' Transcripts for 1625–1637 were searched for parishes and chapelries adjacent to Midhope, as well as Bishopthorpe, which lay to the south of the city of York.<sup>[21]</sup> Only one previously unnoticed record of Samuel was found, at Bradfield chapelry, Ecclesfield parish.

Hannah Daught<sup>r</sup> of Samuel Newman Clarke bap<sup>t</sup> Octob<sup>r</sup> 28<sup>th</sup> añ[o p<sup>r</sup>de] [1627]<sup>[22]</sup>

This baptism establishes that Samuel was in the area in 1627 and was known as a clergyman. However, its date conflicts with Newman's reported birthdate for Antipas — 15 October 1627, less than two weeks earlier. Given that the

<sup>16</sup> Sylvanus Chace Newman, *Rehoboth in the Past: An Historical Oration Delivered on the Fourth of July 1860* (Pawtucket, R.I.: Printed by Robert Sherman, 1860), 62–68.

<sup>17</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>18</sup> *Ibid.*, 20, 51 n. g.

<sup>19</sup> *Ibid.*, 62.

<sup>20</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>21</sup> The following are collected in *Yorkshire Parish Registers and Bishop's Transcripts Browse* (<https://search.findmypast.com/search-world-records/yorkshire-parish-registers-and-bishops-transcripts-browse>): near Midhope, parish registers of Ecclesfield, Bradfield chapelry, Tankersley, Sheffield St. Peter, Rotherham, and Handsworth; Bishop's Transcripts of Woodkirk chapelry (1633, 1635–1639) and Ardsley chapelry (1627, 1630, 1632–1635). The Bradfield and Sheffield registers are also printed: Arthur Briarly Browne, ed., *Registers of Bradfield, in the Diocese of York, 1559–1722* (Sheffield: A. MacDougall and Sons, 1905); Charles Drury and T. Walter Hall, ed., *The Parish Register of Sheffield in the County of York*, 3 vols., Publications of the Yorkshire Parish Register Society, vols. 58, 60, 68 (n. p.: privately printed, 1917–1921). Adjacent to Bishopthorpe, St. Mary Bishophill Senior, York, has a register; fragmentary Bishop's Transcripts survive in Bishopthorpe (1632–1637) and Acaster Malbis (1631–1637).

<sup>22</sup> *Yorkshire Parish Registers and Bishop's Transcripts Browse*, citing Sheffield Archives & Local Studies, PR-44-1-1, image 98 of 360. In the manuscript the bracketed characters at the end were lost to the gutter, but fully appear in adjacent entries above and below this one. Compare Browne, *Registers of Bradfield* [note 21], 86.

same record shows Noah's birth in January 1631/2, Antipas's birth might be adjusted to 1629.<sup>[23]</sup>

English records give no direct evidence that Sibyl was the mother of the children born to Samuel before 1637. Nevertheless, American records lend indirect support. In his will, Samuel referred to an agreement that he had made with his son Samuel, the latter "freely haveing Consented that his mother have" the use of certain lands for life. The testator went on to name his wife, Sibbell, as sole executrix.<sup>[24]</sup> His other sons, Antipas and Noah, each had a daughter named Sibbell.<sup>[25]</sup>

Sylvanus Chace Newman could identify only one daughter of Rev. Samuel: Hopestill, who was born in Weymouth in 1641.<sup>[26]</sup> She was also the only daughter identified by name in Samuel's will, although a condition of his devise to Antipas was "onely that hee pay forty pounds in two yeare to his ~~thre~~ three sisters and brother Noah; five pound apeece to each for the two yeares."<sup>[27]</sup> Newman theorized that this clause alluded to two daughters-in-law, the wives of Samuel Jr. and Antipas, in addition to Hopestill,<sup>[28]</sup> but Patience Newman, wife of Nathaniel Sparhawk of Cambridge, was identified as Rev. Samuel's daughter by Savage. Patience also had a daughter named Sybil.<sup>[29]</sup> This seems to have sustained speculation that three biological daughters are implicated in Rev. Samuel's will.<sup>[30]</sup>

More recently, it has been proposed that Rev. Samuel's third daughter was Elinor Newman, who was married at Boston on 20 11th month [January] 1652/[3] to Edward Hull, son of Robert and Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_\_) (Storer) Hull.<sup>[31]</sup> This suggestion is chronologically plausible, but social connections between the Hull and Newman families need not have arisen from this marriage. Edward Hull's brother John is remembered for his diaries, which he used partly to memorialize his public services to the Massachusetts Bay Colony.

<sup>23</sup> Newman, *Rehoboth in the Past* [note 16], 62.

<sup>24</sup> Plymouth Colony Wills, 2: second part [note 2], 9.

<sup>25</sup> James N. Arnold, *Vital Record of Rehoboth, 1642–1896* . . . (Providence, R.I.: Narragansett Historical Publishing Co., 1897), 690 (Noah); *Vital Records of Wenham, Massachusetts, to the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, Mass.: Essex Institute, 1904), 63; *The Probate Records of Essex County, Massachusetts*, 3 vols. (Salem, Mass.: Essex Institute, 1916–1920), 2:325 (Antipas).

<sup>26</sup> Newman, *Rehoboth in the Past* [note 16], 62.

<sup>27</sup> "Plymouth Colony Wills" [note 2], 2: second part, 9.

<sup>28</sup> Newman, *Rehoboth in the Past* [note 16], 55.

<sup>29</sup> Savage, *Genealogical Dictionary of New England* [note 7], 3:276, 4:144. See also Wm. S. Appleton, "Family of Nathaniel Sparhawk of Cambridge," *Register* 19 (1865):126. Cecil Hampden Cutts Howard, "Materials for a Genealogy of the Sparhawk Family of New England," *Essex Institute Historical Collections* 25 (1888):33–43, at 30, 31, credits "MSS. in possession of Edward Eppes Sparhawk, Esq., of Roxbury, Massachusetts," as well as Appleton.

<sup>30</sup> Richard LeBaron Bowen, for example, solicited this information in two separate notices: "The Third Daughter of Rev. Samuel Newman," *Register* 97 (1943):300; "Wanted," *The American Genealogist* 20 (1943–1944): 240.

<sup>31</sup> William S. Appleton, [*Ninth*] *Report of the Record Commissioners of the City of Boston, Containing Boston Births, Baptisms, Marriages, and Deaths, 1630–1699* (Boston: Rockwell and Churchill, City Printers, 1883), 38. This suggestion is due to John G. Erhardt, *Rev. & M<sup>r</sup> Samuell Newman 1600–1663. Author of the Concordance, 1643, 1650, 1658. Pastor & Teacher of Seacunk, Plimouth Colony and Rehoboth, Plimouth Colony* (Seekonk, Mass.: n. p., 1979), 37, 55. On the Hull family, see Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration, 1634–1635, Volume III, G–H* (Boston: NEHGS, 2003), 460–462.

John noticed the deaths of the three Newman clergymen, Samuel, Antipas, and Noah, among other eminent divines.<sup>[32]</sup> The only other mention of any of them is in the entry of 26 2 month [April] 1668, when John agreed to serve as deputy from Wenham “after much persuasion of Mr. Newman . . . and sundry other friends.” This is believed to refer to Antipas, who was already the pastor at Wenham, and he was only mentioned because he had used his influence with John, not necessarily because John recognized Antipas as a relative by marriage.<sup>[33]</sup> Elinor’s placement as Antipas’s sister is possible but not proven, and could be disproved on a showing that Hannah lived to receive a legacy from her father. However, Torrey shows no Hannah or Ann Newman who might have been born about 1627.<sup>[34]</sup>

### The Newman Family of Banbury, Oxfordshire

The first American writer to follow Mather’s reference to “Banbury” was James Savage, on a visit to England in summer 1842. Taking together Samuel’s reported birthplace and his matriculation in Trinity College, which gave his age and placed his origin in Oxfordshire, Savage noted a Samuel Newman who was baptized 24 May 1602 in Banbury, Oxfordshire, son of Richard Newman.<sup>[35]</sup>

Like Woodkirk, Banbury was a known center of puritan activity. From 1581 until 1590, the vicar was Thomas Brasbridge, author of a puritan tract titled *The Poor Man’s Jewel* (1578, 1580, 1592).<sup>[36]</sup> William Whately, who served as lecturer in the same church from 1604 to 1610, and then as vicar from 1610 until his death in 1639, was a moderate puritan who debated conformity with John Cotton and others in the 1620s.<sup>[37]</sup>

The 1602 baptism appears, with some embellishment, in Sylvanus Chace Newman’s “historical oration” in 1860.<sup>[38]</sup> Soon after, Savage assigned the

<sup>32</sup> “The Diaries of John Hull, Mint-master and Treasurer of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay,” *Transactions and Collections of the American Antiquarian Society* 3 (1857): 109–316, at 208 (Samuel), 234 (Antipas), 244 (Noah).

<sup>33</sup> *Ibid.*, 158.

<sup>34</sup> Clarence Almon Torrey, *New England Marriages Prior to 1700*, 3 vols. (Boston: NEHGS, 2011), also database online at AmericanAncestors.org.

<sup>35</sup> Savage, “Gleanings for New England History” [note 10], 249–250. The brief notice of Samuel in Alfred Beesley, *The History of Banbury: Including Copious Historical and Antiquarian Notices of the Neighbourhood* (London: Nichols and Son, Pickering, and Rodd, 1842), 462–463, is based mainly on Mather, but also mentions the baptism.

<sup>36</sup> Beesley, *History of Banbury* [note 35], 240–244.

<sup>37</sup> *Ibid.*, 267–273, including a list of Whately’s writings; Tom Webster, *Godly Clergy in Early Stuart England: The Caroline Puritan Movement, c.1620–1643* (Cambridge, England: Cambridge University Press, 1997), 159–161, 275.

<sup>38</sup> Newman, *Rehoboth in the Past* [note 16], 11. Newman adds, “as the rules of the church [of England] required this ceremony within two weeks from birth, he was probably born about the 10th or 12th of May, 1602” (p. 11). George Walter Chamberlain, *History of Weymouth, Massachusetts*, vols. 3–4 (Weymouth, Mass.: Weymouth Historical Society, 1923), 4:444, and Frederick Lewis Weis, *The Colonial Clergy and the Colonial Churches of New England* (Lancaster, Mass.: n. p., 1936), 149, have apparently dated Samuel’s birth to 10 May 1602 on those grounds. Chamberlain’s treatment was adapted by Eugene Aubrey Stratton, *Plymouth Colony, Its History & People, 1620–1691* (Salt Lake City, Utah: Ancestry Publishing, 1986), 333.

baptism to Samuel in his *Genealogical Dictionary of New England*.<sup>[39]</sup> It is also included in Samuel's entry in the *Oxford Dictionary of National Biography*, citing an independent search of the parish register in the Oxfordshire Record Office, but not Anderson's very brief sketch of Samuel in *Puritan Pedigrees*.<sup>[40]</sup>

Some writers, beginning with S. C. Newman, have called Richard Newman a glover by trade.<sup>[41]</sup> In his own will (transcribed below), Richard calls himself a shoemaker. Indeed, although summaries of the Banbury parish registers, wills in the peculiar court, and the minutes of the town corporation were printed many years ago, it does not appear that a complete summary of Richard's family has been attempted before now. Although the registers begin in 1558, they do not disclose any Newmans in the parish prior to the baptism of Richard's eldest son, John, in 1595.

## Genealogical Summary

**1. RICHARD<sup>A</sup> NEWMAN** was born in say 1570, if aged about 25 years at the birth of his first child. He was buried at Banbury, Oxfordshire, on 25 March 1619, and the burial record calls him "shoomaker."<sup>[42]</sup> His will makes it clear that he married **ELIZABETH (\_\_\_\_) SHELDRICKE**. He left a bequest to her son, Richard Sheldricke, that was equivalent to the money bequests in favor of his younger children.<sup>[43]</sup> There is no evidence that Richard Sheldricke lived in Banbury. His mother seems also to be the mother of Richard Newman's children, even though she is not named in the baptismal entries. Their eldest son, John, named Elizabeth as his mother in his will.<sup>[44]</sup> Perhaps this was the marriage between Richard Newman and Eliz: Sheldrack that was performed at St. Mary Magdalene, Bermondsey, Surrey, England, on 24 October 1594, though that parish is some 80 miles away.<sup>[45]</sup> Elizabeth was buried as "wid." in Banbury, 25 August 1641.<sup>[46]</sup> Whether the Katherine Newman who married Thomas Penne at Banbury on 26 October 1597 was related is not known.<sup>[47]</sup>

<sup>39</sup> Savage, *Genealogical Dictionary of New England* [note 7], 3:275.

<sup>40</sup> David Wilson, "Newman, Samuel (1602–1663)," *Oxford Dictionary of National Biography*, H. C. G. Matthew and Brian Harrison, ed., 60 vols. (Oxford and New York: Oxford University Press, 2004), 40:658; Anderson, *Puritan Pedigrees* [note 4], 139.

<sup>41</sup> Newman, *Rehoboth in the Past* [note 16], 11.

<sup>42</sup> Mrs. N. Fillmore, transcriber, *Baptism and Burial Register of Banbury, Oxfordshire, Part One, 1558–1653*, Banbury Historical Society, vol. 7 (1965–1966), 205. The original register used the New Style year, running from 1 January to 31 December, throughout the early seventeenth century.

<sup>43</sup> Peculiar Court of Banbury, Probate Records, 1547–1848, original wills, administration bonds and inventories, surnames N–O, 1578–1795 [FHL DGS 8046932], images 48–50.

<sup>44</sup> *Ibid.*, images 113–117.

<sup>45</sup> *The Parish Registers of St. Mary Magdalene, Bermondsey, 1548–1609: Supplement to "The Genealogist"* (Exeter: William Pollard & Co., Printers, 1894), 149. Unfortunately, there are no other appearances of "Sheldrick" in this source, and only one later instance of Richard Newman as a father, 14 June 1599 (*ibid.*, 173).

<sup>46</sup> Fillmore, *Baptism and Burial Register of Banbury, Part One* [note 42], 235.

<sup>47</sup> Mrs. N. Fillmore and Mrs. J. Pain, transcribers, *Marriage Record of Banbury, Part One, 1558–1724*, J. S. W. Gibson, ed., Banbury Historical Society, vol. 2 (1960), 28.

Anthonie Greene of Banbury, carpenter, acknowledged in his will, which was undated but proved on 23 September 1597, that he owed Richard Nueman a debt of 22 shillings.<sup>[48]</sup> Richard Newman and Matthew Wyng were appointed overseers in the will of John Wilshire of Banbury, dated 14 January 1599/1600. Wilshire reserved to Newman the use for life of a liquor pan, in order “to seeth his peeces, paying half the charges of repaying it.” Wilshire also conditioned his bequest to his daughter Mary on the approval of her proposed husband by his wife Isabell, Newman, and Wyng.<sup>[49]</sup> Richard Newman served as an appraiser on three separate inventories in the Peculiar Court of Banbury: Thomas Smyth, shoemaker, 11 February 1597/8; John Boomer, butcher, 26 July 1602; and Edward Eden, occupation not stated, 2 April 1616.<sup>[50]</sup>

On 29 September 1618, Thomas Winge and Richard Newman were chosen searchers and sealers of leather in the corporation of Banbury and both sworn, but Richard died before his term of office expired.<sup>[51]</sup> On 17 June 1619, a presentment was entered in the Banbury peculiar court against “the occupiers of the goods of” eighteen persons, one of whom was Richard Newman, shoemaker.<sup>[52]</sup> On 15 March 1620[/1?] a widow Newman, apparently Elizabeth, was among those presented in the same court “for receiving the sacrament not kneeling.”<sup>[53]</sup>

Richard Newman's will was dated 18 February 1618[/9] and probated 2 July 1619. The witnesses were Will: Sprigge and Henry Holhed.

The xviii<sup>th</sup> day of February 1618 I Richard Newman of Banbury in the County of Oxon shomaker being sick in body but of good and p[er]fect memory blessed be the Lord for it do ordeine and mak this my last will and testam[en]t in mann<sup>r</sup> and forme following viz. First I bequeath my soule into the hands of Almighty god trusting by the meritts of my Lord and savior Jesus Christ to be saved by no other meanes and my body to the earth from whence it came And as touching that small porcon of worldly goods wherew<sup>th</sup> the Lord hath blessed me I will they shall be disposed of as follo weth. Itm I give to my [*interlined*: eldest] sonne John Newman my best cloake and one great brasse panne, Itm I give to my sonne Thoms my other cloake and x<sup>s</sup> in mony to be paid emediatly after my wives decease. Itm I give to my sonne Samuell x<sup>s</sup> to be paid him at my wives decease Itm I give to my daughter Hanna x<sup>s</sup> to be likewise paid at my wives decease Itm I give unto my wives sonne Richard Sheldricke x<sup>s</sup> to be likewise paid at my wives decease Itm I geve unto my sonne servant

<sup>48</sup> E. R. C. Brinkworth and J. S. W. Gibson, *Banbury Wills and Inventories, Part One, 1591–1620*, J. S. W. Gibson, ed., Banbury Historical Society, vol. 13 (1985), 142–143, citing 39/2/20.

<sup>49</sup> Brinkworth and Gibson, *Banbury Wills and Inventories, Part One* [note 48], 158–159, citing 54/1/17. G. H. Dannatt, in the introduction to this volume, interprets Wilshire's reservation of the use of leather-working equipment to Newman as an indication that Newman may have been Wilshire's apprentice (*ibid.*, 29).

<sup>50</sup> Brinkworth and Gibson, *Banbury Wills and Inventories, Part One* [note 48], 145, citing 50/5/19 (Smyth); 173, citing 32/4/5 (Boomer); 250, citing 37/3/16 (Eden).

<sup>51</sup> J. S. W. Gibson and E. R. C. Brinkworth, eds., *Banbury Corporation Records: Tudor and Stuart*, Banbury Historical Society, vol. 15 (1977), 127.

<sup>52</sup> Sidney A. Peyton, ed., *The Churchwardens' Presentments in the Oxfordshire Peculiars of Dorchester, Thame and Banbury*, Oxfordshire Record Society Series, vol. X (n. p.: Issued for the Society, 1928), 213.

<sup>53</sup> *Ibid.*, 215.



John Knibb v<sup>s</sup> to be paid him when he serves out of his apprenticeship All the rest of my goods moveable and unmoveable my debts paid my legacies p[er]formed and funerall chardges dis dispatched I wholly geve to Elizabeth my wife whom I make sole executrix of this my last will and testam[en]t In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand the day and yere abovesaid.

The inventory was taken 10 March 1618[/9] by George Robins, William Allen, and Edward Beale; Robins and Beale signed with marks. The inventory included “printed bookes” valued at £0–6–8.<sup>[54]</sup>

Children of Richard and Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_\_) (Sheldricke) Newman, all records at Banbury unless otherwise stated:

- i. JOHN NEWMAN, bp. 12 Aug. 1595;<sup>[55]</sup> bur. 17 Feb. 1637;<sup>[56]</sup> m. (1) ANNA TIMS, mother of his first two children; m. (2) 15 July 1634 CHRISTIAN RICHARDS,<sup>[57]</sup> bp. 21 Dec. 1611, daughter of Henry and Alice (Long) Richards,<sup>[58]</sup> who survived her husband.

John Newman of Banbury, Oxon, shoemaker, made his will, 29 Dec. 1636. He devised his house to his son John, “After my his mothers Death my will is that shee should [*interlined: have*] it During hir life.” To his daughter Temperance Newman, aged less than 21 years, he gave £30 on which “my father Tims” had given a bond, and “such household stuffe as her owne mother my first wiff did give to her before Mary Awston and my sister Kathrine Southam.” In the event that Temperance died before age 21 or marriage, he gave £20 to his son John, £10 to brother Thomas Newman’s children, and £10 to brother Samuell Newman’s children. To his mother, Elizabeth Newman, he gave 5s. quarterly for life. He made his wife, Christian Newman, sole executrix, and appointed his brothers, Samuel Newman, Thomas Newman, John Times, and Matthew Richards, as overseers. The witnesses were Thomas Tray, Thomas Newman, and William Bull. The will was probated at Banbury, 13 Nov. 1637, and Christian qualified as executrix. The inventory was taken 22 Feb. 1637 by John Richards, Edward Beale, and Thomas Newman, and exhibited 13 Nov. 1637.<sup>[59]</sup>

<sup>54</sup> Peculiar Court of Banbury, Probate Records, 1547–1848, original wills, administration bonds and inventories, surnames N–O, 1578–1795 [FHL DGS 8,046,932], images 48–50. An abstract, annotated with parish register entries, appears in Brinkworth and Gibson, *Banbury Wills and Inventories, Part One*, 290–291, citing 47/1/9.

<sup>55</sup> Fillmore, *Baptism and Burial Register of Banbury, Part One*, [note 42], 45.

<sup>56</sup> *Ibid.*, 226.

<sup>57</sup> Fillmore and Pain, *Marriage Register of Banbury, Part One* [note 47], 66.

<sup>58</sup> Fillmore, *Baptism and Burial Register of Banbury, Part One* [note 42], 72 (baptism); Fillmore and Pain, *Marriage Register of Banbury, Part One* [note 47] (parents’ marriage); Gibson and Brinkworth, *Banbury Corporation Records* [note 51], 316, 320 (summaries of the appearances in the corporation and sacramental records of John Newman and Henry Richards).

<sup>59</sup> Peculiar Court of Banbury, wills, N–O [note 43], images 113–117. Another abstract appears in E. R. C. Brinkworth and J. S. W. Gibson, ed., *Banbury Wills and Inventories, Part Two, 1621–1650*, The Banbury Historical Society, vol. 14 (1976), 120–122, citing 47/2/5.

Children of John and Anna (Tims) Newman, baptized in Banbury:<sup>[60]</sup>

1. *Richard Newman*, bp. 8 Jan. 1626, not named in father's will.
2. *Temperance Newman*, bp. 28 Jan. 1627, named in father's will.

Children of John and Christian (Richards) Newman, baptized or buried in Banbury:

3. *John Newman*, bp. 23 Aug. 1635,<sup>[61]</sup> named in his father's will.
4. \_\_\_\_\_ *Newman*, bur. 6 June 1644.<sup>[62]</sup>
- ii. THOMAS NEWMAN, bp. 17 July 1597;<sup>[63]</sup> bur. as an infant, 18 May 1598.<sup>[64]</sup>
- iii. THOMAS NEWMAN (again), bp. 6 May 1599;<sup>[65]</sup> bur. 2 Jan. 1655/6;<sup>[66]</sup> m. 25 July 1627, ANNA WEBB,<sup>[67]</sup> bp. 30 March 1602, daughter of Thomas and Alice (Hadley) Webb,<sup>[68]</sup> bur. as "wid.," 13 June 1674.<sup>[69]</sup> Children, all records in Banbury:
  1. *Anna Newman*, bp. 18 May 1628;<sup>[70]</sup> as Ann, infant, bur. 30 Dec. 1637.<sup>[71]</sup>
  2. *Thomas Newman*, bp. 5 Jan. 1630;<sup>[72]</sup> bur. 20 Jan. 1630.<sup>[73]</sup>
  3. *Benjamin Newman*, bp. 7 Feb. 1631;<sup>[74]</sup> bur. 5 Jan. 1700/1;<sup>[75]</sup> published intentions of marriage 9, 16, and 23 Jan. 1659, with *Mary Hill*, daughter of Thomas Hill, "within the Libertyes of the Tower of London,"<sup>[76]</sup> bur. 18 June 1698.<sup>[77]</sup>
  4. *Samuell Newman*, bp. 14 July 1633;<sup>[78]</sup> bur. 5 Feb. 1711/2, as "senr., shoemaker,"<sup>[79]</sup> m. 9 Oct. 1661, *Mary Knight*,<sup>[80]</sup> bur. 9 Feb. 1703/4.<sup>[81]</sup>

<sup>60</sup> Fillmore, *Baptism and Burial Register of Banbury, Part One* [note 42], 96, 98. In both cases, the mother's name was recorded in a contemporaneous paper copy of the register but not the official parchment register (*ibid.*, ix).

<sup>61</sup> *Ibid.*, 112.

<sup>62</sup> *Ibid.*, 245.

<sup>63</sup> *Ibid.*, 48.

<sup>64</sup> *Ibid.*, 180.

<sup>65</sup> *Ibid.*, 50.

<sup>66</sup> Mrs. J. Pain, transcriber, *Baptism and Burial Register of Banbury, Oxfordshire, Part Two, 1653–1723*, J. S. W. Gibson, ed., The Banbury Historical Society, vol. 9 (1969), 108.

<sup>67</sup> Fillmore and Pain, *Marriage Register of Banbury, Part One* [note 47], 59.

<sup>68</sup> Fillmore, *Baptism and Burial Register of Banbury, Part One* [note 42], 55 (baptism); Fillmore and Pain, *Marriage Register of Banbury, Part One* [note 47], 22 (parents' marriage); Gibson and Brinkworth, *Banbury Corporation Records* [note 51], 316, 326 (summaries of appearances in the corporation and sacramental records of Thomas Newman and Thomas Webb).

<sup>69</sup> Pain, *Baptism and Burial Register of Banbury, Part Two* [note 66], 133.

<sup>70</sup> Fillmore, *Baptism and Burial Register of Banbury, Part One* [note 42], 100.

<sup>71</sup> *Ibid.*, 228.

<sup>72</sup> *Ibid.*, 103.

<sup>73</sup> *Ibid.*, 218.

<sup>74</sup> *Ibid.*, 104. A summary of his appearances in the corporation and sacramental records of Banbury appears in Gibson and Brinkworth, *Banbury Corporation Records* [note 51], 316.

<sup>75</sup> Pain, *Baptism and Burial Register of Banbury, Part Two* [note 66], 169.

<sup>76</sup> Fillmore and Pain, *Marriage Register of Banbury, Part One* [note 47], 99.

<sup>77</sup> Pain, *Baptism and Burial Register of Banbury, Part Two* [note 66], 165.

<sup>78</sup> Fillmore, *Baptism and Burial Register of Banbury, Part One* [note 42], 108.

<sup>79</sup> Pain, *Baptism and Burial Register of Banbury, Part Two* [note 66], 186.

<sup>80</sup> Fillmore and Pain, *Marriage Register of Banbury, Part One* [note 47], 103.

<sup>81</sup> Pain, *Baptism and Burial Register of Banbury, Part Two* [note 66], 175.

5. *Thomas Newman* (again), bp. 24 July 1636;<sup>[82]</sup> bur. 19 Aug. 1636.<sup>[83]</sup>
  6. *Mary Newman*, bp. 9 Feb. 1640.<sup>[84]</sup>
  7. *John Newman* (twin), bp. 25 Dec. 1642;<sup>[85]</sup> bur. 6 July 1643.<sup>[86]</sup>
  8. *Joseph Newman* (twin), bp. 25 Dec. 1642;<sup>[87]</sup> bur. 23 Jan. 1644.<sup>[88]</sup>
- 2 iv. (REV.) SAMUEL<sup>1</sup> NEWMAN, bp. 24 May 1602; m. SYBIL FEATLEY.  
v. ANNA NEWMAN, bp. 18 Sept. 1604,<sup>[89]</sup> named as Hanna in her father's will.

**2. REV. SAMUEL<sup>1</sup> NEWMAN** (*Richard<sup>A</sup>*) was baptized 24 May 1602 in Banbury.<sup>[90]</sup> He died in Rehoboth, Plymouth Colony (now Massachusetts), 5 July 1663.<sup>[91]</sup> He is said to have married in Banbury, either on 25 December 1623 or 10 June 1624, **SYBIL FEATLEY**, but this is not of record in the parish register. She reportedly was born 8 April or 21 November 1604, perhaps in Oxfordshire.<sup>[92]</sup> She was buried at Rehoboth, 2 November 1672.<sup>[93]</sup> She is believed to be the mother of all his children, based on her identification in her husband's will as the mother of his eldest son.

Mr. Samuel Newman seni<sup>r</sup>, "Teacher att Rehoboth," made his will 18 November 1661, and it was exhibited at Plymouth, 3 March 1663[1/4]. Samuel confirmed an agreement that he had made with his son Samuel at the latter's marriage. Under this agreement, Rev. Samuel had given Samuel Jr. his land in Rehoboth, and Samuel Jr. was to pay £4 yearly to Rev. Samuel's wife, also "freely haveing Consented that his mother have halfe the great house orchyard before the Dore and one hundred pound Comonage." By his will, Rev. Samuel also gave to his wife for life a farm at Wenham, which was let for £9 yearly. At her death this property was to go to his son Antipas, on the condition that Antipas pay a total £40 in two years to his three sisters, unnamed, and his brother Noah, in two annual payments of £5 to each of them. Samuel bequeathed his daughter Hopstill a featherbed, bolster, two pillows, two pairs of sheets, two blankets, and a coverlet at her marriage, as well as £40 in two annual payments "if shee please her mother in her match." Samuel left Noah all his books except his concordance, and a young horse or mare and his saddle, to be delivered three years after the date of the will. Samuel left his concordance to his wife, along with any English books that his wife might otherwise distribute among her children. He also left any assets that might come to him from old England at his wife's disposal. He left two pounds to the poor of Rehoboth and one pound to the poor of

<sup>82</sup> Fillmore, *Baptism and Burial Register of Banbury, Part One* [note 42], 113.

<sup>83</sup> *Ibid.*, 226.

<sup>84</sup> *Ibid.*, 120.

<sup>85</sup> *Ibid.*, 124.

<sup>86</sup> *Ibid.*, 239.

<sup>87</sup> *Ibid.*, 124.

<sup>88</sup> *Ibid.*, 243.

<sup>89</sup> *Ibid.*, 59.

<sup>90</sup> *Ibid.*, 55.

<sup>91</sup> Arnold, *Vital Record of Rehoboth* [note 25], 855.

<sup>92</sup> Newman, *Rehoboth in the Past* [note 16], 62 (born 8 April, married 1624); Chamberlain, *History of Weymouth* [note 38], 4:444 (born 21 November, married 1623).

<sup>93</sup> Arnold, *Vital Record of Rehoboth* [note 25], 855.

Weymouth, to be paid within a year after his death, and ten shillings each per year to his former servants, Mary Humpheries of Dorchester, Elizabeth Cubby of Weymouth, Elizabeth Palmer of Rehoboth, and his present servant Lydia Winchester. He named his wife Sibbell Newman as sole executrix, and Stephen Paine seni<sup>r</sup>, Deacon Thomas Cooper, and Lieutenant Hunt as overseers. John Kinksley and Samuel Newman Juni<sup>r</sup> were the witnesses, and Kinksley swore to the will on 4 February 1663[/4]. The inventory was taken 18 February 1663[/4] by the overseers, and was sworn by Sibbell on 4 February 1663[/4].<sup>[94]</sup>

Children of Samuel and Sybil (Featley) Newman, all births based on family record unless otherwise stated:<sup>[95]</sup>

- i. SAMUEL<sup>2</sup> NEWMAN, b. Banbury 6 July 1625, d. Rehoboth 14 Dec. 1711,<sup>[96]</sup> m. (1) Rehoboth 6 Dec. 1659 BATHSHEBA<sup>2</sup> CHICKERING,<sup>[97]</sup> b. Dedham, Mass., 23 Dec. 1640, daughter of Ens. Francis<sup>1</sup> and Anne (Fiske) Chickering,<sup>[98]</sup> bur. Rehoboth 8 Aug. 1687,<sup>[99]</sup> Samuel m. (2) before 16 March 1690/1 ("Elizabeth Vial alias Newman" named in a deed) ELIZABETH<sup>2</sup> (SMITH) VIAL, daughter of Richard<sup>1</sup> and Joan (Barton) Smith of the Narragansett country, and widow of John Viall of Swansea.<sup>[100]</sup> Elizabeth d. Swansea, Mass., 29 Sept. 1693.<sup>[101]</sup> Samuel m. (3) before 25 Feb. 1702/3 THEODOSIA<sup>2</sup> (JACKSON) WISWALL, b. ca. 1643, daughter of John<sup>1</sup> and Margaret (\_\_\_\_) Jackson, and widow of Capt. Noah Wiswall,<sup>[102]</sup> d. Newton, Mass., 27 Nov. 1725.<sup>[103]</sup>

<sup>94</sup> Plymouth Colony Wills [note 2], 2:9–10.

<sup>95</sup> Newman, *Rehoboth in the Past* [note 16], 62.

<sup>96</sup> Arnold, *Vital Record of Rehoboth* [note 25], 855.

<sup>97</sup> *Ibid.*, 267.

<sup>98</sup> Don Gleason Hill, ed., *The Record of Births, Marriages and Deaths, and Intentions of Marriage, in the Town of Dedham, Volumes 1 & 2: With an Appendix Containing Records of Marriage before 1800, Returned from Other Towns, under the Statute of 1857, 1635–1845* (Dedham: Printed at the office of the Dedham Transcript, 1886), 1. See also Clarence Almon Torrey, "Francis Chickering of Dedham, Massachusetts," *The American Genealogist* 17 (1940–1941):70–71.

<sup>99</sup> Arnold, *Vital Record of Rehoboth* [note 25], 855.

<sup>100</sup> John William Linzee Jr., *The History of Peter Parker and Sarah Ruggles of Roxbury, Mass., and Their Ancestors and Descendants* (Boston: Privately printed, 1913), 189–190, 196–197; G. Andrews Moriarty, "Additions and Corrections to Austin's Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island," *The American Genealogist* 27 (1951):222–223; John C. Brandon and Leslie Mahler, "The English Ancestry of Joan Barton, Wife of Richard<sup>1</sup> Smith of Narragansett, Rhode Island," *The American Genealogist* 84 (2010):257, 262–263. Savage thought that this Samuel's second marriage was to Hannah Bunker in Cambridge, Massachusetts, 2 May 1689, and that Elizabeth was his third wife (Savage, *Genealogical Dictionary of New England* [note 7] 3:276; Thomas W. Baldwin, comp., *Vital Records of Cambridge, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850*, 2 vols. [Boston: n. p., 1914–1915], 2:285), but his son, Samuel<sup>3</sup> Newman, who was born in 1662/3, is also an acceptable candidate for the 1689 marriage, and this placement is supported by a family record that was published twenty years after Savage (Henry A. Hazen, "Newman and Stone," *Register* 35 [1881]:277–278). Newman assigns to Samuel<sup>3</sup>'s wife the death record at Rehoboth under date of 8 April 1718, but Arnold shows that this was his brother David<sup>3</sup> Newman's wife, Hannah Kenrick of Newton (Newman, *Rehoboth in the Past* [note 16], 64; Arnold, *Vital Record of Rehoboth* [note 25], 267, 855).

<sup>101</sup> H. L. Peter Rounds, *Vital Records of Swansea, Massachusetts, to 1850*, Jane Fletcher Fiske and Margaret F. Costello, ed. (Boston: NEHGS, 1992), 27.

<sup>102</sup> Linzee, *History of Peter Parker and Sarah Ruggles* [note 100], 189–190, 195, 197.

<sup>103</sup> *Vital Records of Newton, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850* (Boston: NEHGS, 1905), 483.

- ii. HANNAH NEWMAN, bp. Bradfield, Yorkshire, 27 Oct. 1627; no further record.<sup>[104]</sup>
- iii. (REV.) ANTIPAS NEWMAN, b. Midhope, Yorkshire, 15 Oct. "1627" [*sic*; 1629?], d. Wenham, Mass., 15 Oct. 1672,<sup>[105]</sup> m. Wenham 10 Nov. 1658 ELIZABETH<sup>3</sup> WINTHROP,<sup>[106]</sup> b. Boston, Mass., 24 July 1636, daughter of Gov. John<sup>2</sup> (*John*<sup>1</sup>) and Elizabeth (Reade) Winthrop.<sup>[107]</sup> Elizabeth m. (2) by 2 Dec. 1680 Zerubbabel Endicott,<sup>[108]</sup> and as his widow d. Boston 7 Dec. 1716.<sup>[109]</sup>
- iv. (REV.) NOAH NEWMAN, b. Midhope 10 Jan. 1631/2, bur. Rehoboth 18 April 1678,<sup>[110]</sup> m. Braintree, Mass., 30 Dec. 1669 JOANNA<sup>2</sup> FLINT,<sup>[111]</sup> b. Braintree 18 Feb. 1648/9, daughter of Rev. Henry<sup>1</sup> and Margery (Matthews) (Hoar) Flint,<sup>[112]</sup> d. Dorchester, Mass., 23 Nov. 1678.<sup>[113]</sup>
- v. PATIENCE NEWMAN, b. say 1634, d. 3 Feb. 1690,<sup>[114]</sup> m. Cambridge, Mass., 3 Oct. 1649 NATHANIEL<sup>2</sup> SPARHAWK,<sup>[115]</sup> b. say 1621, son of Nathaniel<sup>1</sup> and Mary (\_\_\_\_) Sparhawk of Cambridge,<sup>[116]</sup> d. Cambridge between 29 Dec. 1686 and 20 Jan. 1686/7 (will and inventory).<sup>[117]</sup>
- vi. (possibly) ELINOR NEWMAN, b. say 1636, m. Boston 20 Jan. 1652/3 EDWARD<sup>2</sup> HULL,<sup>[118]</sup> bp. Market Harborough, Leicestershire, England, 25 July 1628,<sup>[119]</sup> son of Robert<sup>1</sup> and Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_) (Storer) Hull, d. between 20 May 1657 and 12 Feb. 1666[/7] (father's will and probate).<sup>[120]</sup>

<sup>104</sup> *Yorkshire Parish Registers and Bishop's Transcripts Browse*, citing Sheffield Archives & Local Studies, PR-44-1-1 [note 22], image 98 of 360; Browne, *Registers of Bradfield* [note 21], 86.

<sup>105</sup> *Vital Records of Wenham* [note 25], 213.

<sup>106</sup> *Ibid.*, 148.

<sup>107</sup> Appleton, *Boston Births, Baptisms, Marriages, and Deaths* [note 31], 4; Walter Goodwin Davis, "The Second Marriage of John Winthrop the Younger," *Register* 88 (1934): 301–302; Lawrence Shaw Mayo, *The Winthrop Family in America* (Boston: Massachusetts Historical Society, 1948), 39–40.

<sup>108</sup> *Probate Records of Essex County* [note 25], 2:325–326.

<sup>109</sup> *The Diary of Samuel Sewall, 1674–1729 . . .* M. Halsey Thomas, ed., 2 vols. (New York: Farrar, Straus and Giroux, 1973), 2:839.

<sup>110</sup> Arnold, *Vital Record of Rehoboth* [note 25], 855.

<sup>111</sup> Samuel A. Bates, ed., *Records of the Town of Braintree, 1640 to 1793* (Randolph, Mass.: Daniel A. Huxford, 1886), 718.

<sup>112</sup> *Ibid.*, 633; Robert Charles Anderson, George F. Sanborn Jr., and Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Great Migration: Immigrants to New England, 1634–1635, Volume II, C–F* (Boston: NEHGS, 2001), 536.

<sup>113</sup> William S. Appleton, [Twenty-first] *Report of the Record Commissioners of the City of Boston, Containing Dorchester Births, Marriages, and Deaths to the End of 1825* (Boston: Rockwell & Churchill, City Printers, 1890), 29.

<sup>114</sup> Savage, *Genealogical Dictionary of New England* [note 7], 4:144.

<sup>115</sup> Baldwin, *Vital Records of Cambridge* [note 100], 2:285.

<sup>116</sup> Appleton, "Family of Nathaniel Sparhawk," *Register* 19:126 [note 29]; Howard, "Materials for a Genealogy of the Sparhawk Family," [note 29], *Essex Institute Historical Collections* 25:31–32. Nathaniel<sup>2</sup> was not among the children of Nathaniel<sup>1</sup> and Mary baptized 1623–1636 in Coggeshall, Essex. William S. Appleton, "Sparhawk–Rogers–Stoughton–Cooper," *Register* 21 (1867): 127.

<sup>117</sup> *Suffolk County, MA: Probate File Papers*, database online at AmericanAncestors.org, case no. 1626.

<sup>118</sup> Appleton, *Boston Births, Baptisms, Marriages, and Deaths* [note 31], 38.

<sup>119</sup> Randy A. West, "Updates from English Records for Some Great Migration Immigrants Who Came by 1635," *Register* 172 (2018): 356.

<sup>120</sup> Anderson, *Great Migration, Volume III* [note 31], 461.

- vii. HOPESTILL NEWMAN, b. as "Hope," Weymouth, Mass., 29 Aug. 1641,<sup>[121]</sup> d. Taunton, Plymouth Colony (now Mass.), 7 Mar. 1673/4;<sup>[122]</sup> m. Taunton 12 July 1664, as his first wife, REV. GEORGE<sup>1</sup> SHOVE,<sup>[123]</sup> who d. Taunton 21 April 1687.<sup>[124]</sup>

*Austin W. Spencer (austinwspencer@gmail.com) is a staff genealogist for the National Society Daughters of the American Revolution.*



<sup>121</sup> *Vital Records of Weymouth, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850*, 2 vols. (Boston: NEHGS, 1910), 1:198.

<sup>122</sup> *Vital Records of Taunton, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850*, 3 vols. (Boston: NEHGS, 1928–1929), 3:183.

<sup>123</sup> *Ibid.*, 2:348.

<sup>124</sup> *Ibid.*, 3:183.



# The Increase<sup>3</sup> Robinson Family of Taunton, Massachusetts

Marion Vermazen

Increase<sup>3</sup> Robinson was born in Dorchester, Massachusetts, about 1670 (assuming age 25 when first married). He was the son of Increase<sup>2</sup> Robinson (*William*<sup>1</sup>) and Sarah Penniman, who were married in Dorchester 19 February 1663.<sup>[1]</sup> Increase<sup>3</sup> married in Taunton 11 February 1694/5, Mehitable Williams, born in Taunton 7 June 1676, daughter of Joseph<sup>2</sup> (*Richard*<sup>1</sup>) and Elizabeth (Watson) Williams.<sup>[2]</sup> Increase and Mehitable had fourteen children (all born in Taunton) and more than sixty-five grandchildren. The present article is the first compiled account of these descendants.

The original vital records of Taunton were destroyed by fire in 1838. The town tried to recreate them from church records, family bibles, and grave-stones.<sup>[3]</sup> And much can be found in Bristol County probate and deeds, as will be seen below. One secondary source provides the basic outline for the Increase<sup>3</sup> Robinson family. That source is a manuscript in the NEHGS collection<sup>[4]</sup>—a handwritten genealogy in a small notebook. Tim Salls, the manager of the NEHGS collection says that the notebook “was donated to NEHGS by Goodspeed’s Book Shop of Boston, Mass., on 21 August 1972. Unfortunately, a corporate donor like a bookdealer typically doesn’t provide provenance information (they often got the material via estate sales).”<sup>[5]</sup> The notebook is signed Sarah G. Robinson 1891. Salls said that if he were to catalog the notebook, he would probably have the author as unidentified, because there is no evidence that Sarah G. Robinson who signed the book was the author.<sup>[6]</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Edward Doubleday Harris, *William and Anne Robinson of Dorchester, Mass.* (Boston: Press of D. Clapp & son), 1890, 6; Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration Begins: Immigrants to New England, 1620–1633*, 3 vols. (Boston: NEHGS 1995), 3:1426–1430 (James Penniman); Mary Walton Ferris, *Dawes–Gates Ancestral Lines . . .*, 2 vols. (Milwaukee, Wisc.: Wisconsin Cuneo Press), 1943, 1:527–532 (William Robinson).

<sup>2</sup> *Vital Records of Taunton, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850*, 3 vols. (Boston: NEHGS, 1928–1929), 1:462 (birth); 2:412 (marriage); Winifred Lovering Holman, “English Ancestry of Richard Williams and His Wife Frances (Deighton) Williams,” *The American Genealogist* 9 (1933):136–144, 212–222; 10 (1933):20–29, 118, at 29. Frances Deighton may be found in Douglas Richardson, *Royal Ancestry: A Study in Colonial and Medieval Families*, 5 vols. (Salt Lake City: the author, 2013), 2:412.

<sup>3</sup> *Vital Records of Taunton* [note 2].

<sup>4</sup> “Robinson Genealogy,” Mss A 4588 in the R. Stanton Avery Special Collections Department of NEHGS.

<sup>5</sup> Email from Tim Salls, Manager of Manuscripts Collections, to the author, dated 5 August 2019, Re: Manuscript information.

<sup>6</sup> Ibid.

## Genealogical Summary

1. **INCREASE<sup>3</sup> ROBINSON** (*Increase<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), son of Increase<sup>2</sup> and Sarah (Penniman) Robinson, was born in Dorchester, Massachusetts, about 1670 (assuming age 25 at marriage). He died in Taunton in 1738/9.<sup>[7]</sup> He married in Taunton 11 February 1694/5, **MEHITABLE WILLIAMS**, who was born in Taunton 7 June 1676, daughter of Joseph<sup>2</sup> (*Richard<sup>1</sup>*) and Elizabeth (Watson) Williams.

On 5 July 1697, Increase Robinson Jr. (i.e., Increase<sup>3</sup>) bought a 7-acre parcel of land in a place called Little Wood (in Dorchester?). Little Wood had recently been divided among several people, and the 7-acre parcel was next to a 12-acre parcel that Increase Sr. received in the land division.<sup>[8]</sup>

13 April 1699, Increase Robinson Jr. bought 10 acres of land near White Spring next to his father, Increase Robinson Sr., from Jonathan Briggs.<sup>[9]</sup> Then on 14 May 1702, Jonathan Briggs sold Increase Robinson Jr. a quarter of a purchase right in the old township of Taunton.<sup>[10]</sup> On 20 April 1711, Increase was granted 30 acres of land in Taunton as a part of a 64-acre division.<sup>[11]</sup>

Between 1730 and 1736 Increase gave land to his three sons William, Josiah, and John.<sup>[12]</sup>

On 20 March 1738/9, William Robinson was appointed administrator of his father Increase Robinson's estate.<sup>[13]</sup> A series of documents found in the probate file and associated deeds from Bristol County land records paint an incomplete and confusing picture about the division of the estate:

- On 13 July 1739, William Robinson signed a deed. The deed transferred to William's brothers and sisters (Increase Robinson, Josiah Robinson, John Robinson, George Robinson, Ebenezer Cobb and his wife Mehitable [Robinson] Cobb, John Rowland and his wife Mary [Robinson] Rowland, Jedadiah Wilbore and his wife Ann [Robinson] Wilbore, Stephen Macomber and his wife Abigail [Robinson] Macomber, and Elizabeth Robinson) two pieces of land that their father Increase Robinson had gifted to William during Increase's lifetime. William stated that he made this transfer "for and in consideration of ye compliance with an agreement made the 8<sup>th</sup> day of January 1738 under ye hand and seal of myself together with my brethren and sisters."<sup>[14]</sup>
- On 13 October 1741, William signed an inventory of his father's estate valuing it at £1589/03/02. Several parcels of land were in the inventory,

---

<sup>7</sup> Bristol County, MA: Probate File Papers, 1686–1800, AmericanAncestors.org, File 21705. No death record has been found. On 20 March 1738/9 William Robinson was appointed administrator for the probate of Increase Robinson.

<sup>8</sup> Bristol County Deeds, 2:132.

<sup>9</sup> Bristol County Deeds, 3:52.

<sup>10</sup> Bristol County Deeds, 3:371.

<sup>11</sup> Massachusetts, Town and Vital Records, 1620–1988: Ancestry.com, Taunton Proprietor Records, 1702–1838, 139 image 88.

<sup>12</sup> Bristol County Deeds, 20:182; 27:171, 72.

<sup>13</sup> Bristol County Probate File Papers [note 7], File 21705.

<sup>14</sup> Bristol County Deeds, 32:287.

including 50 acres that William gave to John Robinson and 37 acres given to Josiah Robinson.<sup>[15]</sup>

- Sometime in 1742 George Robinson sent a request to divide the estate to the court since “his Honoured Father Increase Robinson late of Taunton deceased hath been dead above four years and there has been no division of said estate.”<sup>[16]</sup>
- 17 August 1742, the court ordered Zephinah Leonard, Samuel White, Samuel Pitts, Morgan Cobb 2<sup>nd</sup>, and Henry Hodges to divide the estate of Increase Robinson among the children.<sup>[17]</sup>
- 27 February 1743/4, William Robinson acknowledged the deed he signed 13 July 1739.<sup>[18]</sup>
- 13 March 1743/4, the recorder received and recorded the 1739 deed.<sup>[19]</sup>
- 19 April 1743/4, William presented an accounting of the expenses of the estate. They totaled £180/9/2.<sup>[20]</sup>
- 13 October 1746, William “for and in consideration of a valuable sum to me in hand paid by John Robinson of Raynham, Ebenezer Cobb, Joyner, John Rowland, blacksmith, Jedediah Wilbone, Stephen Macomber, Nathaniel Linkon Junr, all of Taunton, Josiah Robinson of Raynham and Increase Robinson of Plymton” declared that the named people bound themselves in an obligation dated 8 January 1738 to pay £360 and that obligation was now paid and all “proceedings thereon are finally at an end.” William ratified the divisions of his father’s estate made by the gentlemen appointed by the court.<sup>[21]</sup>

Children of Increase<sup>3</sup> and Mehitabel (Williams) Robinson all born probably in Taunton:<sup>[22]</sup>

- 2 i. MEHITABLE<sup>4</sup> ROBINSON, b. 12 Jan. 1695/6;<sup>[23]</sup> m. EBENEZER COBB.
- 3 ii. WILLIAM ROBINSON, b. say 1697;<sup>[24]</sup> m. NAOMI DEAN.
- 4 iii. MARY ROBINSON, b. say 1699; m. JOHN ROWLAND.

<sup>15</sup> Bristol County Probate File Papers [note 7], File 21705.

<sup>16</sup> Ibid.

<sup>17</sup> Ibid.

<sup>18</sup> Bristol County Deeds, 32:287.

<sup>19</sup> Ibid.

<sup>20</sup> Bristol County Probate File Papers [note 7], File 21705.

<sup>21</sup> Bristol County Deeds, 34:510.

<sup>22</sup> Birth dates of the children have been estimated usually as two years apart. The birth order is based primarily on the order of children in the “Robinson Genealogy” [note 4].

<sup>23</sup> *FindaGrave.com*, memorial no. 11265872 gives her birth date as 12 January 1694; J. Percy Crayon (Joseph Percy), *Rockaway Records of Morris County, N.J., Families* (Rockaway, N.J.: Rockaway Publishing Co., 1902), 278; gives her birth date as 12 January 1695. Given that *Vital Records of Taunton* [note 2] says her parents were married 11 February 1694/5, her exact birth date is unclear. If we assume that she was conceived after her parents were married, 12 January 1695/6 seems like the correct birth date.

<sup>24</sup> His father calls him “my eldest son William Robinson” in a deed gifting him two pieces of land (Bristol County Deeds, 20:182). In William’s will dated 14 December, 1772 he says that he is “arrived at more than 70 years of age” (Bristol County Probate File Papers [note 7], File 21773).

- iv. ELIZABETH ROBINSON, b. say 1701; d. Taunton, say 1712.<sup>[25]</sup>
- 5 v. JAMES ROBINSON, b. about 1704;<sup>[26]</sup> m. MARY CHALLONER.
- 6 vi. JOSIAH ROBINSON, b. about 1705;<sup>[27]</sup> m. BETHIA ROBINSON.
- 7 vii. ANNA ROBINSON, b. say 1706; m. JEDADIAH WILBORE.
- 8 viii. INCREASE ROBINSON, b. perhaps 1707;<sup>[28]</sup> m. MARGARET BONNEY.
- 9 ix. ABIGAIL ROBINSON, b. say 1709; m. STEPHEN MACOMBER.
- 10 x. JOHN ROBINSON, b. say 1711; m. LYDIA BRYANT.
- 11 xi. GEORGE ROBINSON, b. say 1713; m. ELIZABETH COBB.
- 12 xii. LYDIA ROBINSON, b. perhaps 1715;<sup>[29]</sup> m. JOSHUA HOSKINS.
- xiii. SARAH ROBINSON, b. say 1717.<sup>[30]</sup>
- 13 xiv. ELIZABETH ROBINSON, b. say 1719;<sup>[31]</sup> m. NATHANIEL LINCOLN.

2. **MEHITABLE ROBINSON** was born in Taunton 12 January 1695/6. She died in Hanover, Morris County, New Jersey, 12 July 1781.<sup>[32]</sup> She married in Taunton 6 February 1717, **EBENEZER COBB**.<sup>[33]</sup> He was born in Taunton 13 May 1694 or 1696, the son of Edward and Sarah (Hackett) Cobb.<sup>[34]</sup> Ebenezer Cobb died probably in New Jersey in 1769.<sup>[35]</sup>

Between 1718 and 1738 Mehitable and Ebenezer had nine children all born presumably in Taunton.<sup>[36]</sup>

On 21 March 1726/7, Ebenezer Cobb bought a 10-acre property in Taunton from Jonathan Hoar for £100. It was described as "A tract of land . . . in Taunton which was once part of my Father Hoars homestead . . . Ten acres . . . Bounded by the highway that leads from Edward Cob's dwelling house to Three Mill River westerly by land of Jonathan Paddleford northerly and on all other parts is bounded out with stakes and stones . . . with the dwelling house buildings and all the fences."<sup>[37]</sup>

<sup>25</sup> Robinson Genealogy" [note 4], 6, says she died young. A second daughter named Elizabeth was born about 1719.

<sup>26</sup> FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 21832070.

<sup>27</sup> FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 70796084 which states "Inscriptions from Burial Grounds in Ancient Taunton by Edgar H Reed, in the Taunton History Society Museum. Recorded 1870–1880." The inscription reads, "In memory of Mr. Josiah Robinson who died May 23 1785 in his 80th year." The birth year is calculated from his age at death.

<sup>28</sup> Massachusetts, Town and Vital Records, 1620–1988, Records of the Town of Taunton 1642–1816, Ancestry.com, 139 image 88. The county tax rate list dated 1 December 1729 lists Increase Robinson for 3 shillings 1 penny and Increase Robinson 2d for 9 pence. If we assume that Increase 2d had to be 21 to be on the list, then he must have been born by 1 December 1708.

<sup>29</sup> Lydia's daughter, Mary was born in 1737 (FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 11997425). If Lydia was 22 when Mary was born, then Lydia was born probably in 1715.

<sup>30</sup> "Robinson Genealogy" [note 4], 6. No other records of Sarah Robinson have been found.

<sup>31</sup> If this is the correct date, then she was 24 when she married and 39 when her last child was born.

<sup>32</sup> FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 11265872.

<sup>33</sup> Crayon, *Rockaway Records* [note 23], 278.

<sup>34</sup> Ibid., 277, 278, says he was born May 6 (277) or May 13 (278) in 1696; Beverly J. Francis Hovanec, "Some Descendants of Jabez Hackett of Lynn and Taunton, MA: First Generation in America," *The Essex Genealogist* 18 (1998), 81, says he was born in 1694.

<sup>35</sup> FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 11265841.

<sup>36</sup> Crayon, *Rockaway Records* [note 23], 278; Jemima, Sarah, Ebenezer, John, Abiel, Mehetible, Edward, Mary, and Anne.

<sup>37</sup> Bristol County Deeds, 17:341.

Ebenezer and Mehitable sold that same property on 23 June 1731 to Jonathan Paddleford Jr. The deed was witnessed by Zachariah Paddleford and Ichabod Dean, who was the son of Ebenezer's sister Mary (Cobb) Dean.<sup>[38]</sup>

On 22 February 1733, Ebenezer's father, Edward, gave 15 acres (half his homestead) to Ebenezer. In addition Edward divided several other properties between Ebenezer and Edward's grandson Ichabod Dean. On 14 December 1734, Ebenezer released all his rights to his father's estate; the release was not recorded until 23 February 1740.<sup>[39]</sup>

When Mehitable's father Increase Robinson died, her brother William was appointed executor on 20 March 1738/9. As has been described in the above discussion of Increase Robinson's probate, Mehitable and Ebenezer were among the listed heirs in several documents relating to the seven-year probate process.

On 24 October 1748, Ebenezer was listed as of Taunton when he sold "a piece of swamp in north Purchase."<sup>[40]</sup> Sometime between the signing of that deed in 1748 and a deed signed 5 May 1750,<sup>[41]</sup> Mehitable and Ebenezer moved to Hanover, Morris County, New Jersey. The second deed says "I Ebenezer Cobb of Hannover in the county of Morris in the province of New Jersey, Joyner for myself and by and with power of attorney from my wife Mehitable Cobb from under her hand and seal dated at Hannover the 5th day of May 1750." The accompanying power of attorney says "I Mehetibel Cobb of Hannover, Morris County New Jersey do constitute my loving husband Ebenezer Cobb of Hannover, joyner my attorney to sell land held by heirship from my father Increase Robinson deceased."

**3. WILLIAM ROBINSON** was born in Taunton say 1697. He died in Taunton 13 January 1778.<sup>[42]</sup> He married probably in Taunton about 1735, **NAOMI DEAN**.<sup>[43]</sup> Naomi (Dean) Robinson died probably in Taunton after 15 May 1793.<sup>[44]</sup> William and Naomi had five children born in Taunton.<sup>[45]</sup>

On 1 December 1729, William is listed on the Taunton tax list. His tax rate was 9 pence.<sup>[46]</sup>

<sup>38</sup> Bristol County Deeds, 22:35.

<sup>39</sup> Bristol County Deeds, 28:440.

<sup>40</sup> Bristol County Deeds, 53:1.

<sup>41</sup> Bristol County Deeds, 37:308.

<sup>42</sup> *Vital Records of Taunton* [note 2], 177.

<sup>43</sup> "Robinson Genealogy" [note 4], 6. The marriage date is an estimate. There is a marriage record for a William Robartson who married a Martha Born in Swansea 26 May 1721 (*Vital Records of the Town of Swansea, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850*, 2 vols. (Boston, NEHGS, 1928), 2:4. Some online trees assume this is a marriage for William Robinson of Taunton but William Robinson has no connections with Swansea and there is a probate record for William Robartson in Swansea in 1783 (Bristol County Probate File Papers [note 7], File 21639). Therefore, William Robartson of Swansea must be a separate person from William Robinson of Taunton.

<sup>44</sup> Massachusetts Land Records, 1686–1795, Bristol County, images, on Family Search.org, 72:29. On 15 May 1793, Naomi Robinson was identified as the executrix of her deceased husband, William Robinson's, estate in a suit to recover money from the estate.

<sup>45</sup> "Robinson Genealogy" [note 4], 15; Ruth, William, Samuel, Mehitable, and Increase.

<sup>46</sup> "Massachusetts, Town and Vital Records, 1620–1988; Taunton, Ancestry.com, image 93 Taunton tax list.

In a deed signed 15 May 1730, Increase Robinson gave “for and in consideration of the Love good will and natural affection that I have and do bear unto my eldest son William Robinson of Taunton . . . Me therewith at this time moving have and do by these presents give grant . . .” 2 parcels of land.<sup>[47]</sup>

On 20 March 1738/9, William was appointed executor of his father, Increase Robinson’s estate.<sup>[48]</sup> The related documents between 1739 and 1746 that document the processing of the estate have been described above.

On 21 June 1753 and on 12 February 1761, William sold land in Taunton.<sup>[49]</sup> William signed his will on 14 December 1772. In the will he says, “Having reached more than 70 years of age.” The will was recorded 27 June 1778.<sup>[50]</sup>

**4. MARY ROBINSON** was born in Taunton say 1699. She died between 7 January 1768, when she signed that she did not consider she had any right of dower to land being sold to pay a debt of her husband John Rowland<sup>[51]</sup> and 2 May 1769, when John sold another piece of land and Mary was not mentioned.<sup>[52]</sup> Mary married in Raynham 29 August 1736, **JOHN ROWLAND**.<sup>[53]</sup> He died after 2 May 1769, when he completed the land transaction above.<sup>[54]</sup>

Mary and John had one son.<sup>[55]</sup>

As has been described in the Increase Robinson section earlier in this article, John and Mary received land as part of the distribution of her father, Increase Robinson’s estate. On 3 April 1747, they sold “a cedar swamp in Easton . . . Said three acres was set off to Mary as part and portion in her father Robinsons estate.”<sup>[56]</sup>

**5. JAMES ROBINSON** was born in Taunton about 1704. He died 29 November 1745, and is buried in the Common Burying Ground in Newport, Rhode Island.<sup>[57]</sup> James married in Newport 16 October 1740, as her first husband, **MARY CHALLONER**,<sup>[58]</sup> the daughter of Ninyon and Mary

<sup>47</sup> Bristol County Deeds, 20:182.

<sup>48</sup> Bristol County Probate File Papers [note 7], File 21705.

<sup>49</sup> Bristol County Deeds, 40:137; 44:528.

<sup>50</sup> Bristol County Probate File Papers [note 7], File 21773.

<sup>51</sup> Bristol County Deeds, 51:67.

<sup>52</sup> Bristol County Deeds, 52:117. “Robinson Genealogy” [note 4]:10, says “Mary died during year 1768 J.H.D.”

<sup>53</sup> Margaret Harris Stover, *Vital Records of Raynham, Massachusetts* (Plymouth, Mass.: General Society of Mayflower Descendants, 1997), 13, 149; Raynham, Massachusetts, records, 1700–1835 (Mss A 4602) R. Stanton Avery Special Collections Department of NEHGS, Manuscript 15.

<sup>54</sup> Bristol County Deeds, 52:117.

<sup>55</sup> “Robinson Genealogy” [note 4], 10, John.

<sup>56</sup> Bristol County Deeds, 35:397.

<sup>57</sup> *FindaGrave.com*, Memorial no. 21832070, age 42.

<sup>58</sup> *Rhode Island: Vital Records, 1636–1850*, online database on AmericanAncestors.org, 4:2–59; originally published as James N. Arnold, *Vital Record of Rhode Island . . .*, 21 vols. (Providence, R.I.: Narragansett Historical Publishing Co., 1891–1912).



(Bristow) Challoner.<sup>[59]</sup> Mary was born about 1719 and died 2 December 1790 in Newport.<sup>[60]</sup>

Although James is not listed as a son of Increase and Mehitable Robinson in the Robinson Genealogy,<sup>[61]</sup> Increase's probate file includes a power of Attorney signed by James. On 4 March 1742, James Robinson, a practitioner in Physick of Newport, Rhode Island, gave power of attorney to Stephen Paine of Bristol County.<sup>[62]</sup>

James and Mary had three children, all born in Newport.<sup>[63]</sup>

**6. JOSIAH ROBINSON** was born in Taunton about 1705. He died 25 May 1785 and is buried in Hall and Dean Cemetery, Raynham, Massachusetts.<sup>[64]</sup> Josiah married in Raynham 11 June 1740, **BETHIA ROBINSON**, the daughter of Ebenezer and Mary (Williams) Robinson.<sup>[65]</sup> Bethia was Josiah's first cousin. Her Father, Ebenezer Robinson, and Increase<sup>2</sup> Robinson were brothers. Bethia was born in Raynham, Bristol County, Massachusetts, in 1711 and died in Raynham 9 September 1806.<sup>[66]</sup>

Josiah and Bethia had six children, all born presumably in Raynham.<sup>[67]</sup>

Josiah is listed in the distribution of his father's estate and in the related land transactions as described above.

On 2 December 1748, Bethiah's father, Ebenezer Robinson, paid Bethiah and Josiah and some of her siblings £1,500 for their portion of his estate. In return they quitclaimed 30 acres to Bethiah's brother Josiah Robinson. The land had belonged to their mother Mary Robinson.<sup>[68]</sup>

<sup>59</sup> *FindaGrave.com*, memorial no. 23688071 (Mary Chaloner Channing). Although there is no definitive proof of this parentage for Mary Challoner, I am proposing that Ninyon Challoner/Ninian Chaloner had two wives and that Mary was the daughter of his first wife. He married first in Saint Mary, Reading, Berkshire, in 1709 Mary Bristow (*England Marriages, 1538–1973*, database on FamilySearch.org). Ninian/Ninyon married second in Newport 17 March 1724/5, Ann Brown (*Rhode Island Vital Records* [note 59], 10:439, 441; *FindaGrave.com*, memorial no. 122881021 [Ann Tyrrell Brown Chaloner]).

<sup>60</sup> *Rhode Island Vital Records* [note 59], 12:82. Mary Channing widow of John. Mary's marriage to John Channing was on 5 January 1746 in Newport (*ibid.*, 8:474).

<sup>61</sup> "Robinson Genealogy" [note 4], 6.

<sup>62</sup> Bristol County Probate File Papers [note 7], File 21705.

<sup>63</sup> *Rhode Island Vital Records* [note 59], 8:451; 4:2–112; Mary, John Tyrrell, and Sarah Ann. There is a baptism for Mary Ann Robinson, daughter of James and Mary Robinson, but given that the baptism is one day after the birth of Sarah Ann, this must be the baptism of Sarah Ann (unless a date is wrong).

<sup>64</sup> *FindaGrave.com*, memorial no. 70796084.

<sup>65</sup> See note 54.

<sup>66</sup> Her birth year is based on her age at death in 1806 being recorded as 95.

<sup>67</sup> "Robinson Genealogy" [note 4], 17; Phebe, Sarah, Luther, Asher, Seth, and Bethiah.

<sup>68</sup> Bristol County Deeds, 41:30: "Ebenezer Robinson Jnr, Josiah Robinson and Bethiah his wife, Stephen Dean and Hannah his wife all of Raynham Stephen Richmond and Silence his wife and Amos Keith and Sarah his wife in Bridgewater in ye county of Plymouth in consideration of fifteen hundred pounds paid by our honored Father Ebenezer Robinson of Raynham towards our portion of his estate quitclaim unto our brother Josiah Robinson Jr. of Raynham all our right to 30 acres of land Taunton Proprietors measure which was our honored Mother Mary Robinsons deceased. signed 2 December 1748."

On 18 December 1749 Bethiah's father, Ebenezer gave Bethiah 50 acres of land in Raynham provided that she quitclaimed to her brother Josiah the homestead that came to Ebenezer by his deceased wife Mary Robinson.<sup>[69]</sup>

Josiah's will signed 28 April 1783, filed 16 June 1785 and proved July 5 1785, named his wife Bethia, his three daughters Phebe, Sarah, and Bethia (wife of Samuel Dean); and his sons Luther and Seth.<sup>[70]</sup>

**7. ANNA ROBINSON** was born in Taunton perhaps 1706. She died in Taunton 16 or 17 June 1781.<sup>[71]</sup> She married in Taunton 9 August 1738, **JEDEDIAH WILBORE**,<sup>[72]</sup> the son of Joseph and Mehitabel (Deane) Wilbore.<sup>[73]</sup> Jedediah Wilbore died in Taunton 11 June 1781.<sup>[74]</sup>

Anna and Jedediah had one child, born in Taunton.<sup>[75]</sup>

"Jedediah Wilbore and Ann" are listed in the distribution of her Father's estate and in the related land transactions as described above. On 27 March 1773, Anna and Jedediah sold some of the land she received from her father.<sup>[76]</sup>

**8. INCREASE ROBINSON** was born in Taunton perhaps 1707. He died in Pembroke, Plymouth County, 1 December 1767.<sup>[77]</sup> He married in Plympton, Plymouth County, 9 January 1737/8, **MARGARET BONNEY**,<sup>[78]</sup> the daughter of Joseph and Margaret (Phillips) Bonney.<sup>[79]</sup> Margaret was born in Pembroke 14 December 1716.<sup>[80]</sup> She died in Pembroke 3 January 1759.<sup>[81]</sup>

<sup>69</sup> Bristol County Deeds, 44:160: "I Ebenezer Robinson of Raynham for and in consideration of ye love and good will that I have and bare unto my daughter Bethiah Robinson ye wife of Josiah Robinson of Raynham provided also that she ye said Bethiah and Josiah sign and deliver a legal quit claim unto their brother Josiah Robinson my own son my homestead which came to me by my wife Mary Robinson deceased. I give to my daughter Bethiah 50 acres in Raynham bounded by land I have given my daughter Hannah Dean signed 18 Dec 1749."

<sup>70</sup> Bristol County Probate File Papers [note 7], File 21726:9–11.

<sup>71</sup> *Vital Records of Taunton* [note 2], 3:219. "Wilbore, Ann, wid. Jedediah, June 16 or 17, 1781."

<sup>72</sup> *Ibid.*, 2:411: "Ann and ----- [illegible], both of T. Aug --, 1737 or 8 .... [worn]d[worn] [Jedediah written in later hand over original] Wilbore, both of T., Aug 9,---- [faded, 1738 written in later hand]"

<sup>73</sup> Bristol County Deeds, 18:293: "Whereas Joseph Wilbore late of Taunton deceased did in his last will and testament appoint his wife Mehetabel Wilbore to be his executrix and in sd will did impower her to sell 100 acres of land in Norton or Taunton North Purchase together with Joseph Wilbore, Jedediah Wilbore, Josiah Wilbore and Mehetable Wilbore the second, children of the said Joseph Wilbore deceased all of Taunton; 43:368 Joseph Wilbore yeoman, Mehetable Wilbore spinster, Jedediah Wilbore yeoman all of Taunton lawful heirs to their mother Mehetabel Wibore wife of Mr Joseph Wilbore deceased. Land was estate of Mrs Sarah Dean their grandmother deceased of Taunton and now descends to the grantors from Mehitabel their late mother."

<sup>74</sup> *Vital Records of Taunton* [note 2], 3:320. Bristol County Probate Files [note 7], File 28189.

<sup>75</sup> *Ibid.* Jedediah Jr. was named executor of his father Jedediah's estate.

<sup>76</sup> Bristol County Deeds, 55:218.

<sup>77</sup> Barbara L. Merrick, "The Original Church Records of Gad Hitchcock, D.D., 1748–1803 Deaths," *Register* 136 (1982), 31–42.

<sup>78</sup> *Vital Records of Plympton, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850*, 2 vols. (Boston: NEHGS, 1923), 1:378.

<sup>79</sup> Lee D. Van Antwerp and Ruth Wilder Sherman, *Vital Records of Plymouth, Massachusetts, to the End of the Year 1849*, 2 vols. (Camden, Maine: Picton Press, 1993), 1:89.

<sup>80</sup> *Vital Records of Pembroke, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850* (Boston; NEHGS, 1911), 1:44.

<sup>81</sup> Merrick, "Gad Hitchcock Records" [note 78], 34; *FindaGrave.com*, memorial no. 40037983.

Increase and Margaret had seven children.<sup>[82]</sup>

Increase was on the tax list in Taunton on 1 December 1729.<sup>[83]</sup> By the time of his marriage in January of 1737/8, he had moved to Plympton, where his first three children were born. On 25 August 1743, Increase sold his portion of his inheritance from his father in Taunton and Raynham to William Bryant.<sup>[84]</sup> On the same day Increase purchased from the same William Bryant 60 acres in Pembroke.<sup>[85]</sup> In both of those transaction Increase is identified as a “bloomer.” A bloomer is a person who produces iron from ore.<sup>[86]</sup>

In 1745 and 1749 Increase bought land in Duxborough, Plymouth County, from the Chandler family and then sold it back to them.<sup>[87]</sup> In 1752 Increase bought two and a half acres in Pembroke.<sup>[88]</sup> When Increase and Margaret's son Asa died, Increase inherited Asa's part of the land that Asa and his brother Increase had purchased together. On 20 October 1765, Increase sold the land to his son Increase.<sup>[89]</sup>

In his will, written 19 November 1767, Increase left his wearing apparel to his son Increase, his real estate to his son Zebulon, and his household goods to his daughters Lidia, Margaret, and Abigail. He also gave money bequests to Lidia and Abigail with the provision that Abigail was to receive hers when she reached the age of 18. His brother-in-law Nathaniel Bonney was named executor.<sup>[90]</sup>

**9. ABIGAIL ROBINSON** was born in Taunton say 1709. She died in Taunton by July 1787.<sup>[91]</sup> She married in Taunton 4 December 1738, **STEPHEN MACOMBER**,<sup>[92]</sup> the son of Thomas and Mary (\_\_\_\_) Macomber.<sup>[93]</sup> Stephen Macomber died in Taunton about October 1797.<sup>[94]</sup>

Abigail and Stephen had five children, all born in Taunton.<sup>[95]</sup>

**10. JOHN ROBINSON** was born in Taunton say 1711. He died in Raynham 26 April 1787.<sup>[96]</sup> He married, first, in Raynham, 9 March 1742/3, **LYDIA**

<sup>82</sup> *Vital Records of Plympton* [note 79], 1:173, Increase, Asa [Asey], Joseph; *Vital Records of Pembroke* [note 81], 1:178, Lydia, Zebulon, Abigail; “Robinson Genealogy” [note 4], 19, Margaret.

<sup>83</sup> Taunton tax rate list [note 28].

<sup>84</sup> Bristol County Deeds, 32:298.

<sup>85</sup> Plymouth County Deeds, 36:45.

<sup>86</sup> <http://www.tomcamp.org/misc%20docs/colonial%20occupation.html>.

<sup>87</sup> Plymouth County Deeds, 37:193, 41:144.

<sup>88</sup> Plymouth County Deeds, 51:220.

<sup>89</sup> Plymouth County Deeds, 51:222.

<sup>90</sup> Plymouth County Probate Records, 1633–1967; Family Search.org, 20:10.

<sup>91</sup> Bristol County Probate Files [note 7], File 16686, (Abigail is not mentioned in her husband's will dated 6 July 1787); Bristol County Deeds, 70:501: on 21 March 1792, Abigail's husband Stephen Macomber and her daughter Phebe Macomber sold land and referred to Abigail as deceased.

<sup>92</sup> *Vital Records of Taunton* [note 2], 2:328.

<sup>93</sup> Bristol County Probate File Papers [note 7], File 16686. The probate papers on AmericanAncestors.org include a paragraph that is not in the transcription on Ancestry.com. But the will on AmericanAncestors.org is missing a page. The will lists each of Stephen and Abigail's children.

<sup>94</sup> Ibid. George Macomber was named executor of the estate in Nov 1797.

<sup>95</sup> Ibid. Stephen Macomber's will lists all the children: Abigail, Stephen, George, Jonathan, and Phebe.

<sup>96</sup> “Robinson Genealogy” [note 4], 6.

**BRYANT**,<sup>[97]</sup> who was born perhaps in 1720, the daughter of William and Ruth (Stetson) Bryant.<sup>[98]</sup> Lydia died by 1780 when John married, second, in Raynham, where intentions were recorded 15 May 1780, as her second husband **ELIZABETH (ATHERTON) ROBINSON**.<sup>[99]</sup> Elizabeth's first husband, Ebenezer Robinson, died in Raynham 30 December 1776.<sup>[100]</sup> Ebenezer Robinson and John Robinson were cousins.<sup>[101]</sup>

John and Lydia had nine children, all born in Raynham.<sup>[102]</sup>

John's father, Increase Robinson, gave John land in Raynham on 5 March 1735/6.<sup>[103]</sup> On 29 August 1768, John gave 10 acres to his son John Robinson Jr. and then on 26 August 1786, eight months before his death, John gave the rest of the farm to John Jr. with the provision that John Jr. "[pay] my just debts and my several legacies in my last will and testament." John Sr. refers to the earlier 10-acre gift in the deed.<sup>[104]</sup>

**11. GEORGE ROBINSON** was born in Taunton say 1713. He died after 1752 when his son Nathaniel was born.<sup>[105]</sup> George married about 1745, **ELIZABETH COBB**, the daughter of Captain Thomas and Lydia (Leonard) Cobb.<sup>[106]</sup> Elizabeth died by September 1778 when she is listed as deceased in her father's will.<sup>[107]</sup>

<sup>97</sup> See note 54.

<sup>98</sup> D. Alden Smith, "The Descendants of Stephen Bryant of Plymouth, and of his Son-in-Law Lt. John Bryant of Plympton," *Register* 154 (2000):228. I am proposing that Lydia is an unrecorded daughter of William and Ruth (Stetson) Bryant. On 2 August 1743, soon after Lydia and John were married, "William Bryant of Middleborough paid Increase Robinson of Plymouth (John's brother) £100 for all of Robinson's father's land in Taunton and Raynham" (Bristol County Deeds, 32:298). Lydia is a common name in this Bryant family and there is a gap between about 1718 and 1737 when there are no recorded children born to William and Ruth Bryant.

<sup>99</sup> *Massachusetts, Town and Vital Records, 1620–1988*, Raynham Vital Records, Image 8 and 390 online at Ancestry.com. Image 9 calls her Widow Elizabeth Robinson and image 390 calls her Mrs. Elizabeth Robinson.

<sup>100</sup> "Robinson Genealogy" [note 4], 11; Bristol County Probate File Papers [note 7], File 21672.

<sup>101</sup> Ebenezer's father Ebenezer and John's father Increase were brothers.

<sup>102</sup> "Robinson Genealogy" [note 4], 20, John, Jonathan, Anne, Prudence, Eliab, Lydia, Molly, Perez, Matilda.

<sup>103</sup> Bristol County Deeds, 27:172.

<sup>104</sup> Bristol County Deeds, 53:423; 66:23.

<sup>105</sup> *Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900*. The pension file for Nathaniel and Hannah Robinson, file 26016, Ancestry.com, affidavit, image 747. Nathaniel states he was born in Taunton 12 May 1752. George may have still been alive in September of 1778 when his father-in-law Captain Thomas Cob wrote his will and did not refer to George as deceased. The will says "I give to the Heirs of my daughter Elisabeth Robinson deceased wife to George Robinson; Nathaniel Robinson, Lydia the wife of Elkhanah Bishop and Mary Robinson, six hundred pounds lawful money . . . to be equally divided among them." Bristol County Probate Files [note 7], File 6190:3. It is also possible that he is the George Robinson listed in the 1790 census in Stockbridge, Berkshire County, Massachusetts, where his daughter Lydia (Robinson) Bishop lived (1790 U.S. Federal Census, West Stockbridge, Berkshire County, Massachusetts, roll 4, p. 699).

<sup>106</sup> In his will (see note 106), Thomas Cobb mentions his wife Hannah. She was his second wife; his first wife had died. *Vital Records of Taunton* [note 2], 51; The memoir of their son General David Cobb identifies his parents as Colonel Thomas, and Lydia (Leonard) Cobb of Attleboro, Massachusetts. Joseph Whitcomb Porter, *Memoir of Gen. David Cobb and Family of Gouldsborough, Maine, and Taunton, Mass* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University, 1888), 2.

<sup>107</sup> Thomas Cobb will [note 107].

George and Elizabeth had three children, all born probably in Taunton.<sup>[108]</sup>

George is one of the children who participated in the distribution of his father Increase Robinson's estate as described in the Increase Robinson section earlier. As a part of that process, in about 1742, George petitioned the court to have his father's estate divided since "It has been upwards of 4 years since my father's decease."<sup>[109]</sup>

On 6 September 1743, George, wig maker, and his sister Abigail's husband, Stephen Macomber, yeoman, both of Taunton, purchased 4 acres from their aunts Bethiah (and her husband Peter Pitts), Abigail (and her husband Daniel Hudson), and Hannah Williams, widow. The land was their portion of their father's estate.<sup>[110]</sup>

On 16 October 1744, George sold land to Stephen Macomber,<sup>[111]</sup> and on 15 April 1749, George sold his part of his father's estate.<sup>[112]</sup>

**12. LYDIA ROBINSON** was born perhaps 1715. She died after 9 April 1787, when her son Lemuel Hoskins sold all rights he might have to the estates of his father, Joshua Hoskins, deceased, to the estate of his brother, Joshua, deceased, and to the dower rights of his mother, "Lydia Hoskins," now living.<sup>[113]</sup> It is possible that Lydia is the unnamed Hoskins widow in the Taunton death records who died 31 January 1789.<sup>[114]</sup> Lydia married by 1736,<sup>[115]</sup> **JOSHUA HOSKINS**. He was born say 1709,<sup>[116]</sup> the son of Samuel and Mercy (Cobb) Hoskins/Haskins.<sup>[117]</sup> Joshua died in Taunton 2 April 1785.<sup>[118]</sup>

Lydia and Joshua had ten children, all born in Taunton.<sup>[119]</sup>

In 1731 Joshua Hoskins's father, Samuel, sold two parcels of land to Joshua.<sup>[120]</sup> On 3 January 1733, Joshua and his brother Nehemiah bought land in Taunton.<sup>[121]</sup> Nehemiah sold to Joshua, on 16 August 1742, his half of the land that they purchased together in 1733.<sup>[122]</sup> The purchases and the sale were recorded on 19 August 1742. In 1739 Lydia Hoskins sold her rights to her father Increase Robinson's estate.<sup>[123]</sup>

<sup>108</sup> Ibid. Elizabeth (Cobb) Robinson's father, Thomas Cobb, left £600 to Mary, Lydia, and Nathaniel, the children of his daughter Elizabeth, deceased.

<sup>109</sup> Bristol County Probate File Papers [note 7], File 21705.

<sup>110</sup> Bristol County Deeds, 32:166.

<sup>111</sup> Bristol County Deeds, 33:102.

<sup>112</sup> Bristol County Deeds, 35:400.

<sup>113</sup> Bristol County Deeds, 66:145.

<sup>114</sup> *Vital Records of Taunton* [note 2], 3:101.

<sup>115</sup> Her first child, Mary was born 24 March 1737; *FindaGrave.com*, memorial no. 11997425.

<sup>116</sup> Bristol County Deeds, 19:606. If Joshua was 21 when he made his first land transaction, then he was born in 1709.

<sup>117</sup> Mrs. John E. (Florence Harlow) Barclay, "Haskins of Taunton: Samuel<sup>2</sup>, Samuel<sup>3</sup>, and Their Families" *The American Genealogist* 28 (1952):252–256; 30 (1954):173–174.

<sup>118</sup> *Vital Records of Taunton* [note 2], 3:100.

<sup>119</sup> Bristol County Probate File Papers [note 7], File 12137;10–11; Mary, Lydia, Prudence, Rebecca, Abijah, Joshua, Lemuel, Hannah, Samuel, and Ann.

<sup>120</sup> Bristol County Deeds, 34:291; 19:297.

<sup>121</sup> Bristol County Deeds, 31:81.

<sup>122</sup> Bristol County Deeds, 31:81.

<sup>123</sup> Bristol County Deeds, 45:20.

Joshua's will dated 1 January 1772 names his children but not his wife Lydia.<sup>[124]</sup> His 1785 probate file includes a request, dated 18 January 1776, to appoint a guardian for him because he was "a person non compos mentis." The request was signed by Abram Linkon, Oliver Danforth, and Abijah Leonard. Abram Linkon is probably Joshua's son-in-law, the husband of his daughter Lydia.<sup>[125]</sup> On 11 March 1776, the selectmen who had been appointed to look into the request recommended against it, saying "finding his wife and almost all the children appertaining to that family so averse to such an appointment we are humble of the opinion that a suspension of a guardian over the said Joshua for the present will be the most advisable."<sup>[126]</sup> As a part of the probate process, an order was issued on 6 September 1785, to appraise the estate and set off a third to the widow and divide the rest among the children according to the will.<sup>[127]</sup>

Starting in April of 1787 a series of deeds identify all the children of Joshua Hoskins and the then spouses of the daughters. Samuel Leonard bought the rights to their father's estate from each of the living children. Finally in 1794 Leonard bought the portion of the estate owned by Joshua's grandson, Abijah, the son of Abijah.<sup>[128]</sup>

**13. ELIZABETH ROBINSON** was born say 1719. She died after 9 May 1774 when she and her husband sold land in New Braintree, Worcester County, Massachusetts.<sup>[129]</sup> It is possible that she is the widow Elizabeth Lincoln in the 1800 census in Taunton.<sup>[130]</sup> Elizabeth married 11 October 1743, **NATHANIEL LINCOLN**.<sup>[131]</sup> He was born probably in Taunton, the eldest son of Nathaniel and Alice (Andrews) Linkon.<sup>[132]</sup> Nathaniel died probably in Attleboro about 1799.<sup>[133]</sup>

Elizabeth and Nathaniel had six children.<sup>[134]</sup>

<sup>124</sup> See note 120.

<sup>125</sup> Bristol County Probate File Papers [note 7] File 12137:16.

<sup>126</sup> Bristol County Probate File Papers [note 7], File 12137:23.

<sup>127</sup> Bristol County Probate File Papers [note 7], File 12137:7.

<sup>128</sup> Bristol County Deeds, Marcy and James Andrews 67:261, Lydia and Abraham Lincoln 68:223, Prudence and Lemual Hathaway 67:267, Rebecca and Nathan Hack 67:263, Lemuel Hoskins 66:145, Hannah Hoskins 67:262, Samuel Hoskins 67:268, Anne and Lovid Eddy 67:267, Aaron Pratt as guardian for Abijah Hoskins, 73:26.

<sup>129</sup> Worcester County Deeds, 74:225.

<sup>130</sup> 1800 U. S. Census, Taunton, roll 19, p. 567.

<sup>131</sup> *Vital Records of Taunton* [note 2], 2:309.

<sup>132</sup> *FindaGrave.com*, memorial no. 79822035.

<sup>133</sup> "Robinson Genealogy" [note 4], 7. "[He] removed to Attleboro where he died over eighty years of age" (this is an extract from a paper prepared by John E. Morris, Assistant Secretary of The Travelers Insurance Company of Hartford, Connecticut, and sent by Benj. N. Goodale of Saco, Maine, to Josiah H. Drummond, Portland Maine, July 21 1891.

<sup>134</sup> "Robinson Genealogy" [note 4], 7–8; Nathaniel, Zerviah, Rachel, Stephen, Lemuel, and Loved. In addition to the six children of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Robinson) Lincoln listed here, the Robinson manuscript also includes three more children (Abby, Olive, and Thomas), citing letters received in November 1890 from George Lincoln of Hingham, Massachusetts. Based on James N. Arnold, *Vital Record of Rehoboth, Massachusetts, (space) 1642–1896* (Providence, R.I.: Narragansett Historical Publishing Company, 1897, 1:666), these three were not children of Nathaniel and Elizabeth.



On 21 January 1744, Elizabeth and Nathaniel Linkon Jr of Taunton sold Elizabeth's portion of her father's estate.<sup>[135]</sup> On 4 January 1748 Nathaniel Linkon Jr. of Taunton son of Nathaniel Linkon of Taunton bought a house and land in Rehoboth from Elisha Bosworth.<sup>[136]</sup> Elizabeth and Nathaniel lived there until they sold the property on 9 August 1762. Elizabeth and Nathaniel both signed the deed.<sup>[137]</sup> They then moved to New Braintree, Worcester County, where "Nathaniel Lincoln of Rehoboth" bought land and a house.<sup>[138]</sup> They lived in New Braintree until they sold their property to their son Nathaniel on 9 May 1774.<sup>[139]</sup> According to the "Robinson Genealogy,"<sup>[140]</sup> Nathaniel "afterwards lived with his son Stephen on Boyle Hill, Oakham, Mass, then removed to Attleboro" where he died over 80 years of age."<sup>[141]</sup> There is a *Vita Brevis* blog post with a picture of the house that Stephen Lincoln built, where presumably his parents lived before moving to Attleboro.<sup>[142]</sup>

Nathaniel's father, in his original will dated 17 October 1757, left Nathaniel £15, his cedar swamp in Taunton, and half his interest in Andrews Grist Mill. On 23 May 1760, Nathaniel's father modified the will to only give him 10 pounds and then on 6 March 1761, he changed the will again so that everything given to Nathaniel would now be given to his brother Ichabod. Less than a week after Nathaniel's father died, Nathaniel formally objected to the will in a letter to the court.<sup>[143]</sup>

*Marion Vermazen (marionvermazen@gmail.com) lives in Reno, Nevada. She is a descendant of three distinct unrelated Robinson lines. Her descent in this article is through her great grandmother Fannie (Robinson) Erb, who was a descendant of George and Elizabeth (Cobb) Robinson.*

---

<sup>135</sup> Bristol County Deeds, 33:242.

<sup>136</sup> Bristol County Deeds, 35:357.

<sup>137</sup> Bristol County Deeds, 46:44.

<sup>138</sup> Worcester County Deeds, 49:171.

<sup>139</sup> Worcester County Deeds, 74:225.

<sup>140</sup> "Robinson Genealogy" [note 4].

<sup>141</sup> *Ibid.*, 7.

<sup>142</sup> Sheilagh Doerfler, "Beginning at a stake and stones," *Vita Brevis*, 14 July 2014 (<https://vitabrevis.americanancestors.org/2014/07/beginning-stake-stones/>).

<sup>143</sup> Bristol County Probate File Papers [note 7], File 161121:7, 15–17.

# The English Origin of William<sup>1</sup> Hudson of Charlestown and Boston, Massachusetts

Randy A. West

William<sup>1</sup> Hudson of Charlestown and Boston, Massachusetts, immigrated to New England in 1630. An excellent summary of this immigrant by Robert Charles Anderson was published in 2012.<sup>[1]</sup> From New England records his family is known to have consisted of his wife Susan, and four children: *William*, born about 1613; *Francis*, born about 1616; *Richard*, born probably in England; and *Nathaniel*, baptized in Boston in 1633/4.<sup>[2]</sup> Anderson mentioned two clues that might help in locating William's English origin. First, he was back in England on 29 April 1656 when he appointed his two eldest sons to collect a debt and gave his residence as "Chatham in the County of Kent."<sup>[3]</sup> Second, he may have been the "Hodson" in a grouping of men, mostly from parishes in Suffolk not far from Groton, in John Winthrop's 1629 list of those likely to sail to New England as part of the Winthrop Fleet in 1630.<sup>[4]</sup>

Although William settled in Chatham, Kent, after he left New England, his origin was not found in this parish. A search of parish registers in and around Groton, Suffolk, located records for his family in the parish of Stoke by Nayland—about four miles south of Groton—where his surname was usually spelled as "Hodson," and are extracted below.

## *Baptisms.*

17 Oct. 1585	Anne the daughter of Will[ia]m Hodson
5 Jan. 1588/9	Will[ia]m the sonne of Will[ia]m Hodson
29 Oct. 1593	Richard the sonne of Will[ia]m Hodson
30 Nov. 1613	will[ia]m sonne of will[ia]m Hodson Ju[nior]
18 Oct. 1615	Francs the sonne of will[ia]m Hodson Ju[nior]
12 July 1618	Thomas sonne of will[ia]m Hodson
1 July 1621	Richard the sonne of will[ia]m Hodson
28 Oct. 1623	John the sonne of William Hodson
14 May 1626	Susan daught[er] of w[illia]m Hodson
6 July 1628	Sara the daughter of will[ia]m Hodson

## *Marriages.*

14 July 1585	Will[ia]m Hodson and Gaynor Galley
29 March 1608	Thomas Tod and Ann Hodsonn
10 June 1612	will[ia]m Hodson & Susan Neale
1 Nov. 1621	Richard Hodson & Jane Barker

<sup>1</sup> Robert Charles Anderson, *The Winthrop Fleet: Massachusetts Bay Company Immigrants to New England, 1629–1630* (Boston, NEHGS, 2012), 385–388.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, 387.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, 386.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, 700–709, at 704.

*Burials.*

20 Feb. 1616/7

Gaynor the wieffe of will[ia]m Hodson

16 May 1619

Will[ia]m Hudson the[e]ld[e]r<sup>[5]</sup>

The above parish register entries, along with other records, are used in the following genealogical summary of the ancestry and family of William<sup>1</sup> Hudson.

### Genealogical Summary

**1. WILLIAM<sup>A</sup> HUDSON** was born say 1560 (assuming age 25 at marriage). He married in Stoke by Nayland, Suffolk, 14 July 1585, **GAINOR GALLY**. He was probably the “William Hudson of Stoke juxta Nayland” named as one of the executors in the will of John Whale of St. Mary at the Walls, Colchester, Essex, dated 21 March 1608[9].<sup>[6]</sup> His wife was buried in Stoke by Nayland 20 February 1616/7 and he was buried there 16 May 1619. No probate records were found for William.

Children of William<sup>A</sup> and Gainor (Gally) Hudson; all baptized Stoke by Nayland:

- i. ANNE HUDSON, bp. 17 Oct. 1585; probably m. Stoke by Nayland, 29 March 1608, THOMAS TODD.
- 2 ii. WILLIAM<sup>1</sup> HUDSON, bp. 5 Jan. 1588/9; m. SUSAN NEALE.
- iii. RICHARD HUDSON, bp. 29 Oct. 1593; probably m. Stoke by Nayland, 1 Nov. 1621, JANE BARKER.

**2. WILLIAM<sup>1</sup> HUDSON** was baptized in Stoke by Nayland 5 January 1588/9. He married there 10 June 1612, **SUSAN NEALE**. William and his family immigrated to New England in 1630.<sup>[7]</sup> He was admitted to the Boston church in the winter of 1630–1631, and his wife Susan was admitted to this church in late 1631. He had returned to England by 1656, possibly with his wife and some of his children. His wife died almost certainly by 1661, as she is not mentioned in his will. William was buried in Chatham, Kent, 6 August 1662.<sup>[8]</sup>

The will of “William Hudson of Chatham in the Countie of Kent Clothier,” dated 31 October 1661 and proved 4 September 1662 requested:

~~Item remit unto my sonne William Hudson of Boston in new England the sum of eleven pounds and fourteene shillings which he oweth me Item I remit unto my son Francis Hudson of Boston aforesaid the sum of tenne pounds which he oweth me~~ Item I give and bequeath unto my son John Hudson One

<sup>5</sup> Stoke by Nayland, Suffolk, Parish Registers, 1558–1645 [Suffolk Record Office, Ipswich, FB80/D/1/1/1 (microfiche)].

<sup>6</sup> Elizabeth French, “Genealogical Research in England,” *Register* 63 (1909):32–42, at 35. Colchester is about seven miles south of Stoke by Nayland.

<sup>7</sup> This and all uncited information is from Anderson, *Winthrop Fleet* [note 1], 385–388.

<sup>8</sup> Chatham, Kent, Parish Register, 1653–1665 [FHL 1,473,645, item 2 (part 1) and 1,473,646, item 1 (part 2)] (“William Hudson”).

Cupboard and fourty shillings in money Item I remit unto my sonne in Law William Maddocks the sum of twenty shillings which he oweth me And I give unto my daughter Susan Maddockes his wife the sum of twenty shillings to be paid to her by my Executrix Item all the rest of my goods chattels ready money wages houshold-stuffe and whatsoever shalbe due owing or belonging to me at the time of my decease (the said Legacies my debts and funerall expences the Probacon of this my last Will and Testam[en]t and the charges incident thereto and to my Executrix as such being paid satisfied and discharged) I give and bequeath to be divided into two equall parts or portions one full part or half whereof I give and bequeath to my daughter Sarah wife of Richard Heritage And the other full half or part I give and bequeath to my sonne Nathanael Hudson of Boston aforesaid And I doe hereby appoint nominate and ordain my said daughter Sarah Heritage to be the sole Executrix of this my last Will and Testam[en]t. And I doe hereby revoke and make void all other Wils & Testam[en]ts by me heretofore made and doe appoint this and none other to be my last Will and Testam[en]t. In wittenes whereof I haue hereunto put my hand & seale the day and year first above written. 1661.

Signed: W[illia]m Hudson. Witnesses: Andrew Goodman, Mary Goodman, Tho[mas] Heaviseide.<sup>[9]</sup>

Children of William<sup>1</sup> and Susan (Neale) Hudson; i–vii baptized Stoke by Nayland:

- i. WILLIAM<sup>2</sup> HUDSON, bp. 30 Nov. 1613; d. 6 Dec. 1680 and bur. Boston; m. (1) by 25 April 1641, ANN \_\_\_\_; m. (2) Charlestown, Mass., 23 Feb. 1676[/7], MARY (BROWN) FOWNELL, widow of John Fownell.<sup>[10]</sup> On 25 Oct. 1629 he was apprenticed for eight years to a master of the Clothworkers' Company of London.<sup>[11]</sup>
- ii. FRANCIS HUDSON, bp. 18 Oct. 1615; d. Boston 3 Nov. 1700; m. (1) by 13 Oct. 1640, MARY \_\_\_\_ (she d. Boston, 25 Sept. 1694); m. (2) (int.) 20 Aug. 1695, ELIZABETH (BAKER) WATKINS, dau. of Alexander<sup>1</sup> and Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_) Baker, and widow of Thomas Watkins.<sup>[12]</sup>
- iii. THOMAS HUDSON, bp. 12 July 1618; perhaps the "Thomas Hudson Tayler a stranger" bur. Chatham, 12 Aug. 1657.<sup>[13]</sup>
- iv. RICHARD HUDSON, bp. 1 July 1621, d. Boston 26 Oct. 1641.<sup>[14]</sup>
- v. JOHN HUDSON, bp. 28 Oct. 1623; living 31 Oct. 1661, the date of his father's will.

<sup>9</sup> Consistory Court of Rochester, original wills, 1661–1664 [Kent History and Library Centre, Maidstone, DRb/PW33 (digital copy)]. The registered copy of the will (vol. 24, fol. 23v–24v) does not include the crossed-out passages [FHL 0,188,801, item 2].

<sup>10</sup> Alicia Crane Williams, *Early Families of New England, 1641–1700, Volume I* (Boston: NEHGS, 2015), 155–161.

<sup>11</sup> The Clothworkers' Company, Registers of Apprentices, 1606–1908, abstract from Records of London's Livery Companies Online at [www.londonroll.org](http://www.londonroll.org) (apprentice "Willus Hodson," father "Willi Hodson, clothier, Stoake iuxta Naylande, Suffolk," master "Franco Gilbert"). There is no record that he was made a freeman of this livery company.

<sup>12</sup> Williams, *Early Families of New England*, vol. 1 [note 10], 150–154.

<sup>13</sup> Chatham Parish Register, 1653–1665 [note 8].

<sup>14</sup> David Pulsifer, "Records of Boston," *Register* 2 (1848):190 ("Richard the sonne of W<sup>m</sup> Hudson & Susan"). For an analysis of these vital records, see Robert Charles Anderson, "Early Vital Records" and "Focus on Boston Vital Records," *The Great Migration Newsletter* 2 (1991): 17–18, 24; 12 (2003):19–22.

- vi. SUSAN HUDSON, bp. 14 May 1626; m. WILLIAM MADDOCKS by 31 Oct. 1661, the date of her father's will.
- vii. SARAH HUDSON, bp. 6 July 1628; m. RICHARD HERITAGE by 31 Oct. 1661, the date of her father's will. She was perhaps the Sarah who with her husband had children baptized in Whitechapel, Middlesex, between 1653 and 1664,<sup>[15]</sup> and was buried in Stepney, Middlesex, 9 Sept. 1665, as "Sara wife of Richard Heritage of waping Cordwiner."<sup>[16]</sup>
- viii. NATHANIEL HUDSON, b. Boston 30 Jan. 1633 [*sic*], bp. there, 19 Jan. 1633/4; m. Boston 1 Dec. 1659, ELIZABETH ALFORD, b. say 1634, daughter of William<sup>1</sup> and Mary (Draper) Alford.<sup>[17]</sup>

*Randy A. West, FASG (746west@comcast.net), has an interest in discovering the English origins of seventeenth-century immigrants to New England.*



<sup>15</sup> Parish registers of St. Mary, Whitechapel, Middlesex, included in *London, England, Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, 1538–1812*, database online at Ancestry.com ("John Heritage so[n] of Richard & Sarah was borne on the 15 day of May & baptized the 31 of July [1653] from East Smithfield"; "Richard Herritage son of Richard & Sarah Herritage in Wapping Cordwinder was borne one the 21 of February 1657 & baptized one the 20 day of June 1658 aged days 119"; "Sarah D[au]ghter of Richard & Sarah Heritage" baptized 9 November 1664). Whitechapel is about thirty miles northwest of Chatham, Kent.

<sup>16</sup> Parish registers of St. Dunstan, Stepney, Middlesex, included in *London, England, Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, 1538–1812*, database online at Ancestry.com. The will of a "Richard Heritage of Wapping In the County of Middlesex Cordwayner" dated 26 September 1665 and proved 13 November 1665 gave to, among others, "my sonne John Heritage" and "my loving father Richard Heritage of Ratclif in the County aforesaid Cordwayner" (Commissary Court of London [London Divison], original wills, 1665, H, included in *London, England, Wills and Probate, 1507–1858*, database online at Ancestry.com).

<sup>17</sup> Robert Charles Anderson, George F. Sanborn Jr., and Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Great Migration: Immigrants to New England, 1634–1635, Volume I, A–B* (Boston: NEHGS, 1999), 24–25.

# Samuel<sup>4</sup> and Abigail (Sprague) Call of Charlestown, Massachusetts, and Nova Scotia

Robert M. Call

---

(concluded from 176 [2022]:163)

## Genealogical Summary

**1. SAMUEL<sup>4</sup> CALL**, son of John<sup>3</sup> (*John*,<sup>2</sup> *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>) and Martha (Lowden) Call,<sup>[101]</sup> was born in Charlestown, Massachusetts, 6 June 1698.<sup>[102]</sup> Samuel was baptized in Cambridge, Massachusetts, 12 June 1698.<sup>[103]</sup> He died at the Fortress of Louisbourg on Cape Breton, Nova Scotia,<sup>[104]</sup> between September 1745 (deed)<sup>[105]</sup> and 12 June 1747 (administration of his estate).<sup>[106]</sup> He married, probably in Charlestown, by 11 April 1722 (birth of first child), **ABIGAIL SPRAGUE**.<sup>[107]</sup> She was born in Malden, Massachusetts, 15 November 1702,<sup>[108]</sup> daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Greene) Sprague.<sup>[109]</sup> Abigail died 31 December 1768 and was buried in Plains Cemetery in what is now Hartland but was then Hertford in Windsor County, Vermont.<sup>[110]</sup> She married second at Cape Breton, probably in 1747, as his second (and bigamous) wife, John Hamen, from whom she petitioned for divorce on 31 May 1748.<sup>[111]</sup> Abigail married third in Woodstock, Windham County, Connecticut, 17 April 1750,

---

<sup>101</sup> Wyman, *Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown* [note 1], 166–168.

<sup>102</sup> Charlestown [Suffolk County, Massachusetts] Town Clerk, Vital Records (1629–1873) and Indexes (1725–1874), 3:113, birth of Samuel Call (1698) [FHL 0,740,995, image 40 of 447].

<sup>103</sup> Thomas W. Baldwin, *Vital Records of Cambridge, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850* (Boston: Wright & Potter Printing Company, 1914), 115, christening of Samuel Call (1698).

<sup>104</sup> Massachusetts State Archives Collection, Colonial Period, 1622–1788, 9:321–323, entry for Abigail Hamen Petn. for Divorce (1748) [FHL 2,294,419, images 1237–1240 of 1604].

<sup>105</sup> Worcester County Deeds, 20:394, deed of Samuel Call to Richard Gleazen (1745) [FHL 0,843,165, image 512 of 598].

<sup>106</sup> Suffolk County, Massachusetts, Probate Records, 1636–1899, 39:314, estate of Samuel Call (1747) [FHL 0,493,868, image 610 of 860].

<sup>107</sup> Charlestown Vital Records and Indexes [note 102], 3:214, birth of Abigail Call (1722), [FHL 0,740,995, image 65 of 447].

<sup>108</sup> Deloraine P. Corey, *Births, Marriages and Deaths in the Town of Malden, Massachusetts, 1649–1850* (Cambridge, Mass.: University Press, 1903), 81, birth of Abigail Sprague (1702).

<sup>109</sup> Samuel S. Greene, *A Genealogical Sketch of the Descendants of Thomas Green[e] of Malden, Mass.* (Boston: Henry W. Dutton & Son, 1858), 9–10; George W. Chamberlain, *The Spragues of Malden, Massachusetts* (Boston: T. R. Marvin & Son, 1923), 139–146.

<sup>110</sup> Photograph of gravestone for Abigail Barrett (1701–1768), *FindaGrave.com*, memorial no. 28431226, Plains Cemetery, Hartland, Windsor County, Vermont; Howland F. Atwood, “Gravestone Records from the Plains Cemetery, Hartland, Windsor County, Vermont,” *The Mayflower Descendant* 46 (1996):144.

<sup>111</sup> See note 104.



as his third wife, Moses Barrett,<sup>[112]</sup> born in Chelmsford, Massachusetts, 27 October 1685,<sup>[113]</sup> son of Moses and Hannah (Smith) Barrett,<sup>[114]</sup> died probably in Woodstock about 1 January 1760.<sup>[115]</sup>

Children of Samuel and Abigail (Sprague) Call:

- i. ABIGAIL CALL, b. Charlestown 11 April 1722,<sup>[116]</sup> bp. Charlestown 17 Feb. 1722/3;<sup>[117]</sup> d. probably in Vermont before 1773; m. Dudley or Oxford, Mass., intention 5 Dec. 1743, EBENEZER DIKE, bp. Wenham, Mass., 3 Dec. 1710, son of Nathaniel and Hannah (Thompson) Dike, d. probably in Vermont 1773.<sup>[118]</sup>
- ii. SAMUEL CALL, b. Charlestown 17 Dec. 1723,<sup>[119]</sup> bp. Charlestown 22 Dec. 1723;<sup>[120]</sup> d. after 7 Nov. 1798 when he filed (as a resident of Montague) a deposition recorded in the Middlesex Co. deeds.<sup>[121]</sup> He m. (1) Leicesters, Mass., 15 July 1746, MEHITABLE GREEN,<sup>[122]</sup> b. Leicester, 21 June 1724, daughter of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Sprague) Green (Elizabeth was the sister of Samuel Call's mother Abigail [Sprague] Call), d. 24 July 1795;<sup>[123]</sup> m. (2) Montague, intention 20 Oct. 1796, DOROTHY (\_\_\_\_) BURNHAM<sup>[124]</sup> (see also deeds signed by Samuel and Dorothy Call on 10 April, 17 May, and 17 July 1798),<sup>[125]</sup> widow of James Burnham.<sup>[126]</sup>

<sup>112</sup> Connecticut Church Records: North Woodstock Congregational Church, 1727–1900, Connecticut State Library, 1962, p. 11, marriage of Moses Barrett and Abigail Haman (1750); Madalene R. Barnett, “The Search for Moses Barrett Who Married Mary Dow,” *The Connecticut Nutmegger* 20:2 (September 1987): 329–334.

<sup>113</sup> Chelmsford, [Massachusetts] Town Clerk, Proprietor Records, Proceedings, Misc. Births, Deaths, Marriages, 1745–1750, vol. 1, birth of Moses Barrett (1685) [FHL 0,868,436, image 264 of 274].

<sup>114</sup> Barnett, “Search for Moses Barrett,” *Connecticut Nutmegger* 20:329–334 [note 112].

<sup>115</sup> Pomfret District [Connecticut] Probate Court, Probate Files Collection, Early to 1880, no. 317, estate of Moses Barrett (1760) [FHL 1,027,076, image 696 of 1428].

<sup>116</sup> Birth of Abigail Call (see note 107).

<sup>117</sup> Hunnewell, *First Church of Charlestown* [note 14], baptism of Abigail Call (1722/3).

<sup>118</sup> Bartley, *Early Vermont Settlers, 1700–1784* [note 43], sketch for Ebenezer Dike, Springfield, Hartland, and Woodstock.

<sup>119</sup> Charlestown Vital Records and Indexes [note 102] 3:214, birth of Samuel Call (1723) [FHL 0,740,995, image 65 of 447].

<sup>120</sup> Hunnewell, *First Church of Charlestown* [note 14], 122, baptism of Samuel Call (1723).

<sup>121</sup> Middlesex County Deeds, 131:154–155, deposition of Samuel Call (1799) [FHL 0,554,077, image 82 of 554].

<sup>122</sup> Leicester [Worcester County, Massachusetts] Town Clerk, Town and Vital Records, 1714–1887, A:479, marriage of Samuel Call and Mehitabel Green (1746); FHL 0,858,549, image 267 of 882].

<sup>123</sup> Greene, *Descendants of Thomas Green[e]* [note 109], 25.

<sup>124</sup> Montague [Franklin County, Massachusetts] Town Clerk, Births, Deaths, Marriages, and Intentions of Marriages, ca. 1715–1866, 10, marriage intention of Samll. Call and Dorithy Burnham (1796) [FHL 0,766,948, image 28 of 271].

<sup>125</sup> Franklin County Deeds, 25:486, deed of Samuel and Dorothy Call to Jeduthan Rice (1798) [FHL 0,893,813, image 252 of 399]; Franklin County Deeds, 25:485, deed of Samuel and Dorothy Call to Jeduthan Rice (1798) [FHL 0,893,813, image 251 of 399]; Franklin County Deeds, 25:484, deed of Samuel and Dorothy Call to Jeduthan Rice (1798) [FHL 0,893,813, image 251 of 399].

<sup>126</sup> Montague Births, Deaths, Marriages, and Intentions [note 124], 5, family record of James and Dorothy Burnham (1762–1776); [FHL 0,766,948, image 146 of 271].

Montague [Franklin County, Massachusetts] Town Assessors, Property Valuations and Taxes, 1784–1856, entries for James Burnham, Wid. James Burnham, Wido [sic] Dorathy Burnham, Widow Dot. Burnum [FHL DGS 8,204,144, images 14, 18, 22, 45, 46 of 819].

- iii. JOSEPH CALL, b. Charlestown 11 Feb. 1725/6,<sup>[127]</sup> bp. Charlestown 13 February 1725/6;<sup>[128]</sup> probably died young.
- iv. JAMES CALL, b. Charlestown 2 Sept. 1728,<sup>[129]</sup> bp. Charlestown 8 Sept. 1728;<sup>[130]</sup> d. 3 Feb. 1807,<sup>[131]</sup> bur. Quechee, Windsor Co., Vt.,<sup>[132]</sup> m. (1) Woodstock, Conn., 1 Nov. 1752, SARAH BARRETT, b. Killingly, Windham Co., Conn., 22 Jan. 1731, daughter of David and Abigail (Spaulding) Barrett; m. (2) Leicester 8 March 1757, HANNAH MASTES, reportedly the Hannah Masters [sic] bp. Ipswich, Mass., 9 May 1731, daughter of John and Hannah (Buckram) Masters;<sup>[133]</sup> m. (3) 28 May 1773, ANNA POWERS, b. Hardwick, Mass., 15 September 1758,<sup>[134]</sup> daughter of Andrew and Lois (Emmons) Powers,<sup>[135]</sup> d. 30 July 1839,<sup>[136]</sup> Anna m. (2) Hartford, Windsor Co., Vt., 28 Oct. 1810, Jacob Nutting,<sup>[137]</sup> she m. (3) Geauga Co., Ohio, 23 May 1820, Joseph Call (see below, her husband's brother);<sup>[138]</sup>

Some have supposed that the 1796 marriage intention was for Samuel Call, Jr., and not his father of the same name. However, the only Dorothy Burnham in Montague at the time was the widow of James Burnham (he was deceased by 1788) with whom she had children between at least 1762 and 1776; thus, it is more logical that widow Dorothy Burnham married the older Samuel Call and not the younger (see note 104).

<sup>127</sup> Charlestown Vital Records and Indexes [note 102], 3:214, birth of Joseph Call (1725) [FHL 0,740,995, image 65 of 447].

<sup>128</sup> Hunnewell, *First Church of Charlestown* [note 14], 124, baptism of Joseph Call (1725/6).

<sup>129</sup> Bartley, *Early Vermont Settlers, 1700–1784* [note 43], sketch for James Call, Springfield.

<sup>130</sup> Hunnewell, *First Church of Charlestown* [note 14], 128, baptism of James Call (1728).

<sup>131</sup> Bartley, *Early Vermont Settlers, 1700–1784* [note 43], sketch for James Call, Springfield.

<sup>132</sup> William Howard Tucker, *History of Hartford, Vermont, July 4, 1761–April 4, 1889* (Burlington, Vt.: The Free Press Association, 1889), 188, burial of James Call (1807).

<sup>133</sup> Bartley, *Early Vermont Settlers, 1700–1784* [note 43], sketch for James Call, Springfield. Massachusetts, Town and Vital Records, 1620–1988, index and images, Ancestry.com, baptism of Hannah Masters (1731).

Although Bartley gives Hannah's maiden name as "Masters," the marriage record gives it as "Mastes" and the intention "Masties." Their son John consistently used the middle name "Mastes."

<sup>134</sup> Bartley, *Early Vermont Settlers, 1700–1784* [note 43], sketch for James Call, Springfield.

<sup>135</sup> Amanda Melvina Call Pease, "Amanda M Pease Book Henrietta Lorain Ohio Apr 11th 1852," manuscript, circa 1852–1885; copy in possession of Robert M. Call, Braymer, Missouri.

Bartley, *Early Vermont Settlers, 1700–1784* [note 43], sketch for Andrew Powers, Hartland, and Woodstock.

Amanda Melvina (Call) Pease included a list of deaths in her family record book. Immediately before the death entry for Anna (Powers) (Call) (Nutting) (Call) (Agard) Emerson are the deaths of Andrew Powers on 1 January 1807 and Lewis [sic] Powers on 26 November 1765. As Scott Andrew Bartley demonstrates, an Andrew Powers and Lois Emmons were married in Hardwick, Worcester County, Massachusetts, in 1740, and migrated to Vermont in the 1760s. This Powers family lived near the extended Call family in Hartland and Woodstock in Windsor County, Vermont. Bartley does not include Anna as a child of Andrew and Lois (Emmons) Powers, but she does fit between the births of their daughter Lois in 1755 and their son William in 1760. Furthermore, the 1771 census of Woodstock noted that Andrew's household included two daughters under 16 (born between March 1755 and May 1771). Bartley's list of children only includes one daughter (Lois) who filled that census's description, but with the inclusion of Anna (born 1758) a complete understanding of the household can be determined.

<sup>136</sup> Pease, "Amanda M Pease Book" [note 135].

<sup>137</sup> Hartford [Windsor County, Vermont] Town Clerk, Town Records, 1764–1863, 2:118, marriage of Jacob Nutting and Anna Call (1810) [FHL 028,354, image 122 of 516].

<sup>138</sup> Geauga County [Ohio] Probate Court, Marriage Records, 1806–1920, A:135, marriage of Joseph Call and Anna Nutling [sic] (1820) [FHL 0,873,461, image 72 of 527].

- she m. (4) Geauga Co. 30 April 1825, Caleb Agard;<sup>[139]</sup> she m. (5) Geauga Co. 2 Sept. 1828, Moses Emerson.<sup>[140]</sup>
- vi. MARY CALL, b. Stoneham, Mass., 16 Oct. 1730,<sup>[141]</sup> bp. Stoneham, 18 Oct. 1730.<sup>[142]</sup>
- vii. MARTHA CALL, b. Oxford 9 April 1734;<sup>[143]</sup> d. Woburn, Mass., 13 Dec. 1830;<sup>[144]</sup> m. Stoneham 6 June 1757, SAMUEL HOLDEN,<sup>[145]</sup> b. Stoneham, 2 Oct. 1729, son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Dix) Holden,<sup>[146]</sup> d. Stoneham 12 March 1800.<sup>[147]</sup>
- viii. NATHAN CALL, b. Oxford 24 Aug. 1736; d. Hartland 6 August 1789, bur. Plains Cemetery, Hartland; m. Woodstock, Conn., 17 June 1762, SUSANNAH BUGBEE, b. Woodstock 1 Feb. 1737, daughter of Samuel and Susannah (Johnson) Bugbee,<sup>[148]</sup> d. 28 Jan. 1820, bur. Crawford Cemetery, Guildhall, Essex Co., Vt.,<sup>[149]</sup> m. (2) Hartland 3 July 1792, Ebenezer Hoisington.<sup>[150]</sup>

<sup>139</sup> Geauga County [Ohio] Probate Court, Marriage Records, 1806–1920, Marriage Licenses 1825–1829, [No volume or page number. Spine reads “Marriage 1825–29 License”] license for Caleb Agard and Anna Call (1825) [FHL 0,873,464, image 15 of 850].

Gauga County [Ohio] Probate Court, Marriage Records, 1806–1920, B:13, marriage of Caleb Agard and Anna Call (1825) [FHL 0,020,254, image 336 of 465].

<sup>140</sup> Geauga County [Ohio] Probate Court, Marriage Records, 1806–1920, Marriage Licenses 1825–1829, license for Moses Emerson and Anna Agard (1828) [FHL 0,873,464, image 171 of 850].

Gauga County [Ohio] Probate Court, Marriage Records, 1806–1920, B:109, marriage of Moses Emerson and Anna Agard (1828) [FHL 0,020,254, image 385 of 465].

<sup>141</sup> Oxford [Worcester County, Massachusetts] Town Clerk, Town Proceedings, Births, Deaths, and Miscellaneous Records, 1713–1752 [Oxford, Massachusetts], 24, entry for Mary Call (1730) [FHL 0,059,252].

Middlesex County Deeds, 131:154–155, deposition of Samuel Call (1799) [FHL 0,554,077, image 82 of 554].

Although Mary Call’s birth was recorded in Oxford, based on the chronology of the family in her brother Samuel Call’s deposition and that Mary Call was baptized in Stoneham, it is probable she was born in Stoneham.

<sup>142</sup> *Vital Records of Stoneham, Massachusetts, to the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, Mass.; Essex Institute, 1918), 18, baptism of Mary Call (1730).

<sup>143</sup> Oxford [Worcester County, Massachusetts] Town Clerk, Town Proceedings, Births, Deaths, and Miscellaneous Records, 1713–1752 [Oxford, Massachusetts], 24, entry for Martha Call (1734) [FHL 0,859,252].

<sup>144</sup> *Vital Records of Stoneham* [note 142], 175, death of Martha Holden (1830).

Edward F. Johnson, *Woburn Records of Births, Deaths, and Marriages from 1640 to 1873, Part II – Deaths* (Woburn, Massachusetts: Andrews, Cutler, & Co., 1890), 93, death of Widow Holden (1830).

<sup>145</sup> Stoneham [Middlesex County, Massachusetts] Town Clerk, Births, Marriages, and Deaths, 1714–1853 (Stoneham, Massachusetts), Births, Marriages, Deaths 1714–1813, marriage of Samuel Holden & Martha Call (1757) [FHL 0,904,950, image 14 of 96].

<sup>146</sup> Eben Putnam, *The Holden Genealogy: Ancestry and Descendants of Richard and Justinian Holden and of Randall Holden*, 2 vols. (Boston: Murray Printing Company, 1923), 1:104–105, 155.

<sup>147</sup> *Vital Records of Stoneham* [note 142], 175, death of Samuel Holden (1800).

<sup>148</sup> Bartley, *Early Vermont Settlers, 1700–1784* [note 43], sketch for Nathan Call, Hartland.

<sup>149</sup> Nancy L. Dodge, *Gravestones of Guildhall, Vermont, and Northumberland, New Hampshire* (Salem, Mass.: Higginson Book Co., 1987), 23, 27, entry for Susannah [Hoisington?] (1820) [FHL book 974 V3d].

<sup>150</sup> First Congregational Church of Hartland, Church Book no. 1, p. 138, marriage of Eleazer Hoisington & Susannah Call (1792), Hartland Historical Society, Hartland, Vermont; copy in possession of Robert M. Call, Braymer, Missouri.

- viii. JOHN CALL, b. Oxford 16 April 1739;<sup>[151]</sup> d. 14 April 1808;<sup>[152]</sup> m. (1) Woodstock, Conn., 1 Jan. 1761, LUCY CHAFFE,<sup>[153]</sup> b. Woodstock 8 May 1742, daughter of Joel and Elisabeth (\_\_\_\_\_) Chaffe,<sup>[154]</sup> d. 16 Dec. 1797, bur. Colrain West Branch Cemetery, Colrain, Mass.;<sup>[155]</sup> m. (2) 6 Dec. 1798, MARTHA SAFFORD.<sup>[156]</sup>

John Call's wife Martha Safford was not, as some have supposed, the Martha Safford, "Relict of Mr. Joseph Safford," who died 20 Feb 1806 in her eighty-fifth year and was buried in the Colrain West Branch Cemetery.<sup>[157]</sup> Not only was this woman approximately eighteen years older than John Call, but his diary entries concerning her indicate she moved in with him several months after marriage—both unusual situations for a married couple. Furthermore, the 1800 census for John Call's household reveals there were three women aged 45 years and above (born in or before 1755) living in the home. These women were presumably: 1) John's wife Martha Safford whom he married in 1798, 2) "Mother Safford" who moved in 1799 and died in 1806, and 3) the "Mother Lee" who moved in 1786 and died in 1803.<sup>[158]</sup> It is more likely that Mother Martha Safford who died in 1806 was the mother to John Call's wife Martha Safford.

Preliminary research investigated two candidates for Martha Safford, wife of John Call. The first was a Martha Safford whose birth was record in Hardwick, Worcester Co., Mass., as 11 June 1759.<sup>[159]</sup> This woman's parents were Joseph and Martha (Powers) Safford who were married in Hardwick in 1753.<sup>[160]</sup> If John Call's wife Martha was the daughter of the Martha Safford buried in Colrain as "Relict of Mrs. Joseph Safford" then

---

The marriage record mistakenly gives Mr. Hoisington's given name as "Eleazer," but a deed record shows that it was actually "Ebenezer." See: Hartland [Windsor County, Vermont] Town Clerk, "Land Records, 1788–1906; Index to Land Records, 1778–1952, 3:304–305, deed of Ebenezer Hoisington to Elias Call, Ester Call, Olive Call, Clarenda Call, Sibol Call, and Roswell Call (1792) [FHL 0,028,348, images 164 of 669].

<sup>151</sup> Oxford [Worcester County, Massachusetts] Town Clerk, Town Proceedings, Births, Deaths, and Miscellaneous Records, 1713–1752 [Oxford, Massachusetts], 24, entry for John Call (1739) [FHL 0,859,252].

<sup>152</sup> John Call, "Diary and Account Book," manuscript, 1762–1808 (Massachusetts); copy in possession of Robert M. Call, Braymer, Missouri.

<sup>153</sup> Woodstock [Windham County, Connecticut] Town Clerk, Records of Births, Marriages, and Deaths, vols. 1–5, 1686–1929, vol. 2, marriages p. 17, marriage of John Call and Lucy Chaffe (1761) [FHL 1,376,372, image 358 of 798].

<sup>154</sup> Woodstock [Windham County, Connecticut] Town Clerk, "Records of Births, Marriages, and Deaths, vols. 1–5, 1686–1929," vol. 2, births p. 78, birth of Lucy Chaffe (1742) [FHL 1,376,372, image 83 of 798].

<sup>155</sup> Photograph of gravestone for Lucy Chaffee Call (1742–1797), *FindaGrave.com*, memorial no. 70614325, Colrain West Branch Cemetery, Colrain, Massachusetts.

<sup>156</sup> Call, "Diary and Account Book" [note 152].

<sup>157</sup> Photograph of gravestone for Mrs. Martha Safford (1722–1806), *FindaGrave.com*, memorial no. 70618985, Colrain West Branch Cemetery, Colrain, Franklin County, Massachusetts.

<sup>158</sup> Call, "Diary and Account Book" [note 152].

<sup>159</sup> Thomas W. Baldwin, *Vital Records of Hardwick, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850* (Boston, Massachusetts: Wright & Potter Printing Company, 1917), 101, birth of Martha Safford (1759).

<sup>160</sup> Baldwin, *Vital Records of Hardwick* [note 159], 238, marriage of Joseph Safford and Martha Powers (1753).

this Martha of Hardwick is a good candidate; however, the Hardwick woman was born in 1759 while the 1800 census suggested that John's wife was born in or before 1755.

The second candidate was Martha Safford, daughter of Joseph and Martha (Coats) Safford who were married in North Stonington, New London County, Conn., on 11 Jan. 1748/9.<sup>[161]</sup> Joseph's 1760 will names his daughter Martha which indicates she was born sometime before then.<sup>[162]</sup> Thus, this woman may have been born early enough to have matched John Call's wife. Furthermore, Martha (Coats) Safford was born 28 October 1721<sup>[163]</sup> which places her birth in the time frame (between 21 Feb. 1721 and 20 Feb. 1722) for the birth of Martha Safford, "Relict of Mr. Joseph Safford." Additionally, John Call noted that Mother Martha Safford was "aged 84 years and about 4 months" at death.<sup>[164]</sup> The age John provided was off by one year (when compared to the grave marker) but places her birth in the month of October. More research is necessary before it can be determined if either of these women named Martha Safford was the woman who married John Call in 1798.

- ix. EBENEZER CALL, b. Oxford perhaps 1740;<sup>[165]</sup> d. either Harpersfield, Ashtabula Co., Ohio, 1821 (per his grandnephew Anson Call who likely acquired his information from his father Cyril Call in 1869),<sup>[166]</sup> or Geneva, Ashtabula County, Ohio, 1834 (per his nephew Cyrus Call's 1853 deposition); m. Leicester, Mass., 15 Jan. 1767, ELIZABETH SANDERSON, b. Leicester 15 Dec. 1737, daughter of Benjamin and Elisabeth (Green) Sanderson, d. Pittsfield, Berkshire Co., Mass., about 1796.<sup>[167]</sup>

<sup>161</sup> *Connecticut, Church Record Abstracts, 1630–1920*, index and images, Ancestry.com, marriage of Joseph Safford and Martha Coats (1748).

<sup>162</sup> *Connecticut, Wills and Probate Records, 1609–1999*, index and images, Ancestry.com, entry for Joseph Safford (1761).

<sup>163</sup> *Connecticut, Town Birth Records, pre-1870 (Barbour Collection)*, index and images, Ancestry.com, birth of Martha Coats (1721).

<sup>164</sup> Call, "Diary and Account Book" [note 152].

<sup>165</sup> Endowment House [Salt Lake City, Utah], Baptisms for the Dead, 1857–1876; Heir Index, 1855–1876, vol. A, p. 15, proxy baptism for Ebenezer Call (1869) [FHL 1,149,518].

<sup>166</sup> Endowment House [Salt Lake City, Utah], Baptisms for the Dead, 1857–1876; Heir Index, 1855–1876, vol. A, p. 15, proxy baptism for Ebenezer Call (1869) [FHL 1,149,518].

On 2 June 1869, Cyril Call and his son Anson Call participated in the LDS practice of proxy baptisms for deceased relatives. Anson Call acted as proxy for Ebenezer Call though Cyril likely supplied Anson with Ebenezer's birth and death information; *The Journal of Anson Call* (n.p.: Ethan L. Call and Christine Shaffer Call, n.d.), 86.

<sup>167</sup> Bartley, *Early Vermont Settlers, 1700–1784* [note 43], sketch for Ebenezer Call, Hartland and Woodstock.

The town records erroneously dated Ebenezer Call's and Elizabeth Sanderson's marriage in 1766 but context implies it was 1767. See Leicester [Worcester County, Massachusetts] Town Clerk, Town and Vital Records, 1714–1887 [Leicester, Massachusetts], A:461, 486, marriage intention and marriage for Ebenezer Call and Elizabeth Sanderson (1766) [FHL 0,858,549, images 257, 271 of 882].

- x. JOSEPH CALL, b. Oxford about 1742;<sup>[168]</sup> d. probably Perry, Geauga Co., Ohio, in late 1823, though perhaps as late as 1825,<sup>[169]</sup> m. (1) Leicester, 22 Oct. 1766, MARY SANDERSON, b. Leicester, 3 July 1742, daughter of Benjamin and Elisabeth (Green) Sanderson,<sup>[170]</sup> d. probably Perry 1819;<sup>[171]</sup> m. (2) Geauga Co., Ohio, 23 May 1820, ANNA (POWERS) (CALL) NUTTING,<sup>[172]</sup> widow of his brother James.

(concluded)



<sup>168</sup> Endowment House [Salt Lake City, Utah], Baptisms for the Dead, 1857–1876; Heir Index, 1855–1876, A:15, proxy baptism for Joseph Call (1869) [FHL 1,149,518].

Cummings, “The Call Family” [note 2], 9–10; *The Journal of Anson Call* [note 166], 86, 112.

<sup>169</sup> Endowment House [Salt Lake City, Utah], Baptisms for the Dead, 1857–1876; Heir Index, 1855–1876, A:15, proxy baptism for Joseph Call (1869) [FHL 1,149,518]; *The Journal of Anson Call* [note 166], 86, 112.

Joseph Call’s son Cyril Call reported in 1869 that Joseph died in 1823. On 25 November 1823, Joseph joined in marriage his widowed daughter Tryphena (Howe) Call and his widower nephew/son-in-law Asa Call (who had married Joseph’s daughter Azubah). Joseph’s presumed widow Anna (Powers) (Call) (Nutting) Call obtained a license to marry Caleb Agard on 29 April 1825 and was married to him the next day. Anna’s granddaughter Amanda Melvina (Call) Pease wrote in her notebook that Joseph Call died on 11 June 1825, but that was unlikely considering that Anna married her fourth husband, Caleb Agard, on 30 April 1825. It is tempting to theorize that perhaps Amanda misread as “11 Jun 1825” a family record which stated Joseph died “11 Jan 1825.”

<sup>170</sup> Bartley, *Early Vermont Settlers, 1700–1784* [note 43], sketch for Joseph Call of Hartland and Woodstock.

<sup>171</sup> Endowment House [Salt Lake City, Utah], Baptisms for the Dead, 1857–1876; Heir Index, 1855–1876, A:16, proxy baptism for Mary Sanderson Call (1869 [FHL 1,149,518]; *The Journal of Anson Call* [note 166], 86.

The proxy baptism for Mary (Sanderson) Call was performed by her granddaughter Samantha (Call) Willey on 2 June 1869 on the same day that Samantha’s father Cyril (Mary’s son) performed family baptisms. It is probable that Samantha obtained Mary’s information from her father.

<sup>172</sup> Bartley, *Early Vermont Settlers, 1700–1784* [note 43], sketch for Joseph Call, Hartland and Woodstock.



# A Quest to Find the Parents of Cynthia Lovett Leads to a Valuable Probate Record Documenting the Lovett Family of Rhode Island and New York

Abigail B. Miller

---

(concluded from 176 [2022]:212)

**3. BENJAMIN LOVETT**, son of James and Ruth (Whipple) Lovett, was born about 1772, based on his age at death; died 9 March 1853, and was buried in the First Reformed Dutch Churchyard, West Glenville, Schenectady County, New York.<sup>[92]</sup> He married first, in Cumberland, Rhode Island, 5 December 1794, **POLLY CARPENTER**, daughter of Jotham and Hannah (Gulley) Carpenter. She was born about 16 June 1773, based on her reported age at death.<sup>[93]</sup> She died in Schenectady 30 May 1813, and was buried in Glenville.<sup>[94]</sup> He married second, **CATHERINE** \_\_\_\_\_, who was born about 1793, died 4 September 1828, and was buried in Glenville.<sup>[95]</sup> He married third, in West Glenville 14 September 1829, **LAURA** (\_\_\_\_\_) **FONDA**, who was born about 1777, died 18 April 1839, and was buried in Glenville.<sup>[96]</sup> Benjamin Lovett married fourth, **ISABELLA LOW**, who was born in Scotland about 1788; died 1 November 1888, and was buried at the First Reformed Dutch Churchyard, West Glenville.<sup>[97]</sup>

---

<sup>92</sup> Image at *FindaGrave.com* posted 31 July 2010 by Thomas Dunne (Benjamin Lovett Memorial 55690485), age at death engraved; Charlotte Taylor Luckhurst, "Glenville N.Y. Cemetery Records," for Beukendaal Chapter, D.A.R., March 1923, stating additional records from burial certificates and age at death to the day.

<sup>93</sup> Rhode Island Vital Extracts [note 9], entry for Benjamin Lovett, Vol. 3, Part V, p. 45, citing Cumberland Book 1, p. 127; John Bradley Arthaud, *Mayflower Families Through Five Generations . . . Volume Twenty-One: Family of John Billington* (Plymouth, Mass.: General Society of Mayflower Descendants, 2014), 340–341.

<sup>94</sup> Rhode Island Vital Extracts [note 9], entry for Benjamin Lovett, Vol. 3, Part V, p. 45, citing Cumberland Book 1, p. 127 (marriage and father) and Vol. 3, Part V, p. 112, citing Cumberland Book 2, p. 85 (death); Luckhurst, "Glenville N.Y. Cemetery Records" [note 92] stating additional records from burial certificates, age at death to the day, and parents listed. No gravestone for Polly has been located.

<sup>95</sup> Luckhurst, "Glenville N.Y. Cemetery Records" [note 92], stating additional records are from burial certificates, indicating Catherine, wife of Benjamin Lovett, with age at death.

<sup>96</sup> Donald A. Keefer, *Marriages Performed by the Rev. Thomas Romeyn, Jr. . . .* (West Glenville, N.Y.: the compiler, 1983), [page not recorded; bride called Mrs. Laura Fonda]; Tom Tryniski, "Old Fulton Postcards," image, *fultonhistory.com*, col. 5, *Schenectady Cabinet*, 23 September 1829; Luckhurst, "Glenville N.Y. Cemetery Records" [note 92], stating additional records are from burial certificates, indicating Laura, wife of Benjamin Lovett, died age 52.

<sup>97</sup> Image at *FindaGrave.com* posted 23 September 2018 by Thomas Dunne (Isabella Low Lovett Memorial 193337243), age at death engraved, also "Wife of Benjamin Lovett"; 1860 U.S. Census, Glenville, Schenectady County, New York, p. 322, image, *Ancestry.com*, entry for Abigail Lovett.

Records for children of Benjamin are somewhat unclear. The children of Benjamin and Polly listed in the Rhode Island vital records largely fit into categories of ages included in Benjamin's 1810 census. However, five sons were born to them by 1810 and there are only four young males their household in 1810. As four others can be accounted for in later records, it appears that their first son, Libbeus, is missing from their household in the 1810 census.

No Libbeus Lovett born ca. 1795 has been found in other records, which suggests he died young. However, a Libius, son of Benjamin, was named in James Lovett's 1850 will, suggesting that Benjamin named a second son Libbeus. Lebbeus Lovett who ended up in Herkimer County would fit into Benjamin's later census records and would explain a Libbeus Lovett as witness to Cynthia Lovett's wedding. Moreover, Herkimer County Lebbeus named a daughter Catherine and a son Benjamin. According to census records for this Libbeus, his oldest child was born about 1840 in Schenectady County and her sister, born about 1846, was the first child of Libbeus born in Herkimer County.

Benjamin's first wife died in 1813 and he remarried, date unknown, and there are several additional children in his household in the 1820 and 1830 censuses. His two youngest children from the Rhode Island records fit with the age brackets in 1820, and two children cited in James Lovett's will—William (born 1823) and Mary Ann (born 1828)—fit with 1820 and/or 1830 census records, but not all can be accounted for. The 1830 census has three children aged 5 to 9 and a male and a female 20 to 29, perhaps reflecting a son or daughter and their family in his 1830 household. Based on additional information, cited below, identities for all but one of the children in the 1820 census have been proposed.

Children of Benjamin and Polly (Carpenter) Lovett:<sup>[98]</sup>

- i. **LEBBEUS/LIBBEUS LOVETT**, b. 13 March 1795, Cumberland, Providence Co., R.I. A Libeus Lovett, son of Benjamin, was named in James Lovett's 1850 will. The Lebbeus who ended up in Herkimer Co., N.Y., was too young to be Benjamin's son born in 1795. It appears likely that this Lebbeus died young, and Benjamin later named another son Lebbeus. There were only three males aged 10 to 15 in Benjamin's household in 1810, and three others are accounted for. It is possible that he was 15 and off working elsewhere on a farm; nonetheless, he cannot be found in later census records.
- ii. **JAMES LOVETT**, b. Cumberland 4 April 1797; d. Penfield, Monroe Co., N.Y. 25 April 1888; bur. Elmwood Cemetery, Perinton, Monroe Co., m. (1) **EMELINE TALMAN**, b. 1808, d. 1866; bur. Elmwood Cemetery, Perinton; m. (2) **LYDIA \_\_\_\_\_**, b. ca. 1805, d. before the 1880 census.<sup>[99]</sup> James, one

<sup>98</sup> Rhode Island Vital Extracts [note 9], Vol. 3, Part V, p. 112, image, Ancestry.com, entry for Benjamin Lovett, citing Cumberland Book 2, p. 85, for the first six of his children.

<sup>99</sup> 1850 U.S. Census, Penfield, Monroe County, New York, p. 399B, image, Ancestry.com, entry for James Lovett; wife Emeline, 41, and oldest daughter, 13; 1855 New York State Census, Penfield, ED 2, dwelling 185, family 186, image, Ancestry.com, entry for James Lovett, age 58; wife, Emeline, 46; 1870 U.S. Census, Penfield, District 2, p. 459B, image, Ancestry.com, entry for James Lovett

of the “children of Benjamin,” was included in James Lovett’s will. In 1855 this James had seven daughters, the first born when his younger wife was about 28, so there could have been older children. He is listed in the 1855 state census as having been in Penfield for twenty-seven years, or since 1828.<sup>[100]</sup> He would have been the first of three males aged 10 to 15 in Benjamin’s 1810 census record.

- iii. JOTHAM LOVETT, b. Cumberland 4 April 1797; d. after the 1840 census was taken; m. RUTH ?CORNELL, b. ca. 1801.<sup>[101]</sup> James Lovett’s will leaves a legacy to the unnamed and unnumbered daughters of Jotham Lovett, son of Benjamin Lovett, as well as to a named son of Jotham. Lovett family trees show Jotham’s wife as Ruth Cornell, without any applicable source information. A 1902 history of the Cornell family that includes Amy Lovett married to Robert Comfort Cornell, does not include this Ruth.<sup>[102]</sup> However, there were multiple Cornells in Glenville, where the couple lived in 1840, and many Lovetts had Cornell as a middle name. Jotham would have been the second of three males aged 10 to 15 in Benjamin’s household in 1810. Census records suggest that Jotham had eight children. A son, called Benjamin Jr., was identified as Jotham’s son in James Lovett’s will. Many family trees show Lorenzo Lovett of Schenectady as Jotham’s son, but without evidence. Lorenzo seems to have named a son for the married surname of one of Henry Lovett’s daughters (Santvoord) but Lorenzo is not likely Henry’s son.<sup>[103]</sup> Family trees also name one of his daughters as Caroline Lovett who married William H. Sabine and died in Kansas, again lacking evidence.<sup>[104]</sup> Other than

---

with wife Lydia; 1880 U.S. Census, Penfield, ED 59, p. 359D, entry for James Lovett; image at *FindaGrave.com* posted 15 September 2010 by Laura Plummer Ranville (Emeline Talman Lovett Memorial 58724045), maiden name engraved on headstone, with years of birth and death.

<sup>100</sup> 1855 New York State Census, Penfield [note 99].

<sup>101</sup> Rhode Island Vital Extracts [note 9], image, Ancestry.com, entry for Benjamin Lovett, citing Cumberland Book 2, p. 85, for the first six of Benjamin’s children; 1840 U.S. Census, Glenville, p. 326, image, Ancestry.com, entry for Jonathon Livett; 1830 U.S. Census, Glenville, image, Ancestry.com, entry for Jotham Looott [J’tham Levett].

<sup>102</sup> John Cornell, *Genealogy of the Cornell Family . . . Thomas Cornell* (New York: Press of T. A. Wright, 1902).

<sup>103</sup> 1850 U.S. Census, Glenville, p. 227A, image, Ancestry.com, entry for Lorenzo Lovett; 1855 New York State Census, Glenville, East of the Sacandaga Turnpike, dwelling 273, family 289, image, Ancestry.com, entry for Lorenzo Lovett, age 35, born Schenectady County, with Albert Peck, age 65, in household; 1860 U.S. Census, Glenville, p. 342, image, Ancestry.com, entry for Lorenzo Lovett; 1870 U.S. Census, Glenville, p. 285A, image, Ancestry.com, entry for Lorenza Lovetta; (correct?) *Ohio, Marriage Records, 1774–1993*, image, FamilySearch.org, in entry for William H. Lovett, parents Lorenzo Lovett and Sarah Peck.

<sup>104</sup> Image and information at *FindaGrave.com* posted 22 July 2009 by “M5706” (Caroline Lovett Sabin Memorial 39773909), which contains detailed information about two death sources, including misspellings, as well as transcription of an obituary from *Blue Rapids* [Marshal County, Kansas] *Times* said to be from 13 December 1906; Image and information at *FindaGrave.com* posted 18 September and 22 July, 2009, respectively, by “M5706” (Ezra Edward Sabin Memorial 42120485 and Willard Howe “WH” Sabin Memorial 39773843), both with detailed information from death records and obituaries; however, none of these sources gives her parents’ names; 1860 U.S. Census, Flora, Boone County, Illinois, p. 387, image, Ancestry.com, entry for Willard Sabins and wife Caroline; 1855 New York State Census, Glenville, East of the Sacandaga Turnpike, dwelling/family 113, image, years entry for Willard H. Sadins and wife Caroline, she a resident of Glenville for thirty-two years (her age), he for two years and born in Oneida County, with

possibly this Caroline, Jotham's daughters, unnamed in James' will, have not been identified—the only legatees who remain a mystery.

- iv. OLNEY WHIPPLE LOVETT, b. Cumberland 4 April 1800; d. Brooklyn, N.Y., 23 Nov. 1872; m. EMILY WHALEN.<sup>[105]</sup> He was a mariner who lived in Brooklyn; his three children were included in James Lovett's will, noted as children of Olney Lovett, with their legacy to be placed in savings until they came of age. He is not referred to in the will as a son of Benjamin, but included immediately after others who are named as sons of Benjamin, and so the reference in the will is in all probability to this Olney Lovett. He would have been the third of three males aged 10 to 15 in Benjamin's 1810 census record; he had children James Cornell Lovett, Caroline Lovett, and Isabella Lovett.<sup>[106]</sup>
- v. CORNELIA/CEMELIA LOVETT, b. Cumberland 22 Sep. 1804; m. possibly LEWIS CARROLL?. James Lovett's will leaves a legacy to Cornelia Carle, while Ann Lovett's will leaves one to Polly Casity, daughter of Cornelia and Lewis Curl.<sup>[107]</sup> A Lewis and Cornelia Carroll, the latter of about the right age and born in Rhode Island, can be found in Herkimer Co., N.Y., but without a daughter Polly. Therefore, Cornelia's married name is uncertain, but possibly Polly was not yet born.<sup>[108]</sup>
- vi. JABEZ/JABISH LOVETT, b. Schenectady Co. 9 June 1809; d. before the 1880 census when his wife listed as widow; m. (1) Glenville May 1830 MARY CARROLL; m. (2?) SARAH \_\_\_\_\_, d. probably 2 Sept. 1849, bur. Brigh-ton Cemetery, Rochester, Monroe Co.; m. (3) probably in N.Y. by 1850, NANCY\_\_\_\_\_.<sup>[109]</sup> He was still in Glenville in 1840. He was in Monroe

---

68-year-old "mother" Betsy Hagadorn, resident 63 (68?) years (she indexed as Sadins) and two children born in Philadelphia, and one in Oneida, residents for two years; 1850 U.S. Census, Boonville, Oneida County, New York, p. 160, image, FamilySearch.org, entry for Willard Sabins, wife, Ann, 23, and Betsy Hagadone, 58, in household, so she was likely Ann's mother. Ann died between 1850 and 1855, and Caroline married Willard in that timeframe.

<sup>105</sup> New York, New York City Municipal Deaths, 1795–1949, entry for Caroline G. Joy, father Olney W. Lovett, mother Emily Whalen; New York Wills and Probate Records [note 66], image, Ancestry.com, entry for Olney Lovett, Kings County, Probate Records, John Schwartz, 1782–Mary C B Mahar, 1873, images 43–51, where only his date of death and only heirs are listed.

<sup>106</sup> New York Wills and Probate Records [note 66], image, Ancestry.com, entry for Olney Lovett, Kings County, Probate Records, John Schwartz, 1782–Mary C B Mahar, 1873, images 43–51, where only his date of death and only heirs are listed; 1865 New York State Census, Kings County, Brooklyn, p. 17, image, Ancestry.com, entry for Orley Lovett, citing New York State Archives; 1870 U.S. Census, Ward 6, Brooklyn, p. 256A, image, Ancestry.com, entry for Olney Lovett.

<sup>107</sup> New York Wills and Probate Records [note 66], image, Ancestry.com, entry for Ann Lovett, New York, Wills, 200:99–102 (images 389–391).

<sup>108</sup> 1855 New York State Census, German Flats, Herkimer County, ED 2, family 68, image, Ancestry.com, entry for Lewis Carroll, citing New York State Archives.

<sup>109</sup> U.S. *Dutch Reformed Records in Selected States, 1649–1989*, image, Ancestry.com, entry for Jabish Lovet in Glenville, First Reformed Register, 1818–1855; 1840 U.S. Census, Glenville, p. 326, image, Ancestry.com, entry for Jabez Lovett; 1850 U.S. Census, Pavilion, Genesee County, New York, p. 187A, image, Ancestry.com, entry for Jabish Lovitt, ~~Jabish~~, 40, with Nancy, 30; 1860 U.S. Census, Newburgh Heights, Cuyahoga County, Ohio, p. 826, image, Ancestry.com, entry for Jabez Lovett; image, *FindaGrave.com*, posted 9 November 2006 by Russ Pickett (Sarah Lovett Memorial 16569337), headstone engraved "Sarah, Wife of Jabish Lovett Died Sept. 2, 1947, Ag 31 y," dates not legible from photo; 1880 U.S. Census, Geneva, Ashtabula County, Ohio, ED 10, p. 416A, image, Ancestry.com, entry for Nancy Lovett, widow, in the household of her daughter and son-in-law.

Co. in 1850; he was in Ohio by 1860.<sup>[110]</sup> A Sarah Lovett, “wife of Jabish Lovett” is buried in Monroe County, making it likely she was his wife between Mary and Nancy.<sup>[111]</sup> Jabez had a livery operation in Cleveland in 1869.<sup>[112]</sup> He was included in James Lovett’s will as a son of Benjamin Lovett. He would have been the one male to age 10 in Benjamin’s 1810 census, the male aged 11 to 16 in the 1820 census, and possibly the male aged 20 to 30 in the 1830 census. Jabez had seven children based on census records. The first two were likely Mary Carroll’s, the last two Nancy’s. The mother of the middle children is unclear. Jabez’s children were Cinthia, Cornelia, Aaron, Benjamin, Mary, Estelle, and Zade.

- vii. JOHN LOVETT, b. probably 1810–1820 (one of three 3 males to age 10 in the 1820 census). John is included as a child of Benjamin in James Lovett’s will. He could be a child of Polly or a child of Benjamin’s second wife, Catherine. There is only one male aged 10 to 14 in Benjamin’s household in 1830, and if John was born by 1813, he would have been about 17 in 1830 and old enough to have been out of the household by then. However, it is possible that he was born later and was Catherine’s child and was the male aged 10 to 14 in 1830.

Children of Benjamin and Catherine (\_\_\_\_\_) Lovett:

- viii. Probably LEBBEUS/LIBBEUS LOVETT, b. Schenectady Co. ca. 1815; d. 16 May 1876, bur. Newport Cemetery, Newport, Herkimer Co., N.Y.; m. HANNAH \_\_\_\_\_, b. England ca. 1816; d. 29 Aug. 1884.<sup>[113]</sup> There was a Libeus or Libbeus, son of Benjamin, in Rhode Island vital records (b. 1795) and in James Lovett’s 1850 will. However, no Lebbeus/Libbeus born about 1795 can be found in later records and Benjamin’s 1810 household is missing a son in the appropriate age range. Benjamin could have named a second son Libbeus. He would fit as the second of three males aged 10 and under in the 1820 census and possibly the male aged 10 to 14 in the 1830 census for Benjamin and thus be the Libius included in James Lovett’s will. The Lebbeus born about 1815 named his oldest daughter Catherine and a son Benjamin, further suggesting his relationship to Benjamin and Catherine. He would have been a near same-aged cousin to Cynthia if she was Henry’s daughter and he was Benjamin’s son. While being a son of Henry would explain the link to Cynthia, he was

<sup>110</sup> 1860 U.S. Census, Newburgh, Cuyahoga County, Ohio, p. 826, image, Ancestry.com, entry for Nancy Lovett.

<sup>111</sup> Image, *FindaGrave.com*, posted 9 November 2006 by Russ Pickett (Sarah Lovett Memorial 16569337).

<sup>112</sup> *U.S. City Directories, 1822–1925*, image, Ancestry.com, entry for Jabez Lovett, in *Cleveland Leader Annual City Directory, 1869–1870*, p. 331.

<sup>113</sup> 1855 New York State Census, Herkimer, Herkimer County, ED 1, family 172, image, Ancestry.com, entry for L Lovett; 1860 U.S. Census, Newport, Herkimer County, New York, p. 241, image, Ancestry.com, not indexed to Lebbeus, family 77, below entry for Charles Chapin, which is indexed; 1865 New York State Census, Newport, Herkimer County, p. 39, image, Ancestry.com, entry for Lebbens Lovett; and 1870 U.S. Census, p. 326B, image, Ancestry.com, entry for Lebeus Lovett; information, *FindaGrave.com*, posted 13 July 2006 by Cliff (Lebbeus Lovett Memorial 14922996), naming wife Hannah, 61; Herkimer.genweb.net/cemeteries2/newportcem4.html.

not in Henry's household in 1830 and he was not among the heirs-at-law in James Lovett's probate as an heir to Henry. Lebbeus and Hannah had several children: Catherine (b. ca. 1840), Mary A. (b. ca. 1842), E\_\_\_\_\_ (female b. ca. 1844; in 1855, but not in 1860 and 1865 census records (so likely m. or d. young), Grace, John H., Cornelia, Benjamin, and Eugene, b. between ca. 1840 and 1857; the first born in Schenectady Co., Mary A. b. Schenectady or Saratoga; E\_\_\_\_\_ b. Saratoga, and the younger ones, beginning ca. 1846, in Herkimer Co.

- ix. Possibly a male b. 1810–1820, and the third male aged 10 or under in Benjamin's 1820 census record, although this could be a child of his wife if she was previously married.
- x. MARY ANN LOVETT, b. ca. 1819; d. 29 Jan. 1888; bur. Old Methodist Cemetery, West Glenville; m. LEVI OSTROM, b. probably 21 July 1816, d. probably 8 March 1908.<sup>[114]</sup> Mary Ann Ostrom, "daughter of Benjamin Lovett" was included in James Lovett's will and would have been the one female under age 10 in Benjamin's 1820 household.
- xi. WILLIAM LOVETT, b. probably 22 Aug. 1823; d. 19 May 1885; bur. First Dutch Reformed Churchyard, Glenville; m. ca. 1848, based on birth of a child, MARY JANE CALKINS, b. probably 25 Feb. 1825, d. 16 Aug. 1884; bur. First Dutch Reformed Churchyard, Glenville.<sup>[115]</sup> William is named in James Lovett's will as son of Benjamin and would have been one of two males aged 5 to 9 in Benjamin's 1830 census record.
- xii. Possibly the second of two males aged 5 to 9 in the 1830 census. This male could have been a child of Benjamin, a child of his third wife, or a grandchild.

**4. HENRY/HARRY LOVETT**, son of James and Ruth (Whipple) Lovett, was born in Cumberland, Providence County, Rhode Island, 7 December 1790, died 14 August 1849, and was buried in the Old Methodist Cemetery, West Glenville, Schenectady County, New York.<sup>[116]</sup> He married, first, **LUCEY GEER**, who was born 6 October 1794, died 6 November 1831, and was buried in

<sup>114</sup> 1865 New York State Census, Glenville, ED 3, p. 6, image, Ancestry.com, entry for Mary A. Ostrom; image and information, *FindaGrave.com*, posted 22 April 2012 by Dave Peck (Mary Ann Lovett Ostrum Memorial 88983597), headstone engraved "Mary Ann Lovett, wife of Levi Ostrum," dates not legible; image, *FindaGrave.com*, posted 19 Nov. 2011 by Lisa JBD—Daughters of the American Revolution (Levi Ostrom Memorial 80650594), birth and death engraved.

<sup>115</sup> Image, *FindaGrave.com*, posted 23 September 2018 by Thomas Dunne (William Lovett Memorial 193335033), birth and death engraved on shared stone with wife; 1855 New York State Census, Glenville, image, FamilySearch.org, entry for William Lovett; 1850 U.S. Census, Glenville, p. 230B, image, Ancestry.com, entry for Benjamin Lovett, with son William, his wife Mary, Abigail Lovett, et al.; U.S. *Selected States, Dutch Reformed Church Membership Records, 1701–1995*, image, Ancestry.com, p. 78, image 57, showing Sarah Joanna, child of William and Mary Jane, baptized 9 December 1849 (there appears to be a gap in the marriage records between the late 1830s and the early 1850s); image, *FindaGrave.com*, posted 23 September 2018 by Thomas Dunne (Mary Jane Calkins Lovett Memorial 193335102), maiden name, birth and death engraved on shared stone with husband.

<sup>116</sup> Rhode Island Vital Extracts [note 9], Vol. 3, Part V, p. 112, image, Ancestry.com, entry for Lovett, citing Cumberland Book, p. 68; image at *FindaGrave.com* posted 6 May 2012 by Dave Peck (Henry Lovett Memorial 80650730), death date engraved, also "in the 59 year of his age."



the Old Methodist Cemetery, West Glenville, the daughter of Charles and Elizabeth (Koon) Geer.<sup>[117]</sup> He married second, **SALLY/SARAH LIGHTHALL**, who was born about 1804.<sup>[118]</sup>

Henry was in Glenville in 1820 and probably also in 1830; he is not indexed there by Ancestry.com in 1830, but what appears to be his name is three lines above Benjamin Lovett's name in the 1830 Glenville census—although the oldest male is listed as age 20 to 30, rather than Henry's 40.<sup>[119]</sup> However, deeds call him “of Charlton” in 1833 and 1834 (Charlton is nearby in Saratoga County) and “of Schenectady” by 1836 and 1837, where he was recorded in the 1840 census.<sup>[120]</sup> Henry's unnumbered and unnamed daughters by his first wife were given a legacy in James Lovett's will. Amy was named as his daughter in his aunt Ann's will and given a legacy.<sup>[121]</sup>

Children of Henry and Lucey (Geer) Lovett:<sup>[122]</sup>

- i. Male aged 9 or under in 1820; although of the correct age, Lorenzo Lovett (who named a son after the married surname of Henry's daughter Mary Ann). Lorenzo can be ruled out as son of Henry as he was not included as an heir-at-law in James Lovett's probate. Lorenzo is shown as a son of Jotham on many family trees, without sources.<sup>[123]</sup> This male is also of the right age to be Lebbeus Lovett of Herkimer Co., but no Lebbeus was on the notice to heirs, making this unlikely.
- ii. CYNTHIA LOVETT, b. 1813 or 1814; d. Morris, Grundy Co., Ill., 10 Oct. 1888; bur. Forest Lawn Cemetery, Buffalo, Erie Co., N.Y.;<sup>[124]</sup> m. Glenville,

<sup>117</sup> Image posted at *FindaGrave.com* 6 May 2012 by Dave Peck (Lucey C. Geer Lovett Memorial 89667871), death date engraved, “Lucey C. Geer, wife of Henry Lovett . . . aged 37 years and 2 months”; Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, Charles Geer and Elizabeth Geer, Fold3.com, with children and their births listed and Henry Lovett attesting to knowing the couple and their children.

<sup>118</sup> 1850 U.S. Census, Schenectady, p. 107A, image, Ancestry.com, entry for Sally Lovett, where children are the same as children for whom a guardian is listed in the notice to heirs and kin in the will of James Lovett and consistent with information in 1840 census for Henry; 1840 U.S. Census, Ward 1, Schenectady, p. 357, image, Ancestry.com, entry for Henry Lovett; New York, U.S., *Town Clerks' Registers of Men Who Served in the Civil War, ca. 1861–1865*, citing Isaac Lovett's mother's maiden name as Lighthall (earlier in this article Sally was mistakenly shown as the widow Lighthall).

<sup>119</sup> 1830 U.S. Census, Glenville, p. 267, image, Ancestry.com, entry for Benjamin Lovett.

<sup>120</sup> 1820 U.S. Census, Glenville, p. 120A, image, *Ancestry.com*, entry for Henry Lovett; New York Land Records, 1630–1975, Deeds, Schenectady County, image, FamilySearch.org, K:633 (image 681), L:354 (image 181), N:692 (image 381), and P:274 (image 167); 1840 U.S. Census, Schenectady [note 118].

<sup>121</sup> New York Wills and Probate Records [note 66], Vol. 200, pp. 99–100, image, Ancestry.com, entry for Ann Lovett.

<sup>122</sup> 1820 U.S. Census, Glenville [note 120]; 1830 U.S. Census, Glenville, [note 119], where a name appearing to read Henry Lovett appears just three lines above Benjamin's.

<sup>123</sup> 1850 U.S. Census, Glenville, [note 103], with son Santvoord; 1855 New York State Census, Glenville [note 103], with son Sanford, and Albert Peck, age 65, in household; 1860 U.S. Census, Glenville, [note 103]; 1870 U.S. Census, Glenville, [note 103].

<sup>124</sup> Grundy County, Illinois, State Board of Health Return of Death, certified copy, Cynthia E. Miller, 10 October 1888; “Marriage Records of Rev. Romeyn,” Department of History and Archives, Montgomery County, New York,” note that in Donald A. Keefer, *Marriages Performed by the Rev. Thomas Romeyn, Jr . . .* (West Glenville, N.Y.: the compiler, 1983), 18, Alexander's age is transcribed as 23. However, there are five “3”s on the page, each a clearly rounded 3, while the

Schenectady Co., N.Y., 30 May 1838 ALEXANDER MILLER, b. Galway, Saratoga Co., N.Y., 8 April 1817, d. 2 March 1897, bur. Forest Lawn Cemetery, Buffalo.<sup>[125]</sup> Cynthia Lovett, wife of Alexander Miller, was among heirs and kin in James Lovett's probate record, an heir through her father Henry. She was shown as a female age 9 or under in 1820 (1 of 4), and as being 15–19 in 1830 (1 of 1).

- iii. FRANCES A. M. LOVETT, b. ca. 29 Dec. 1815, based on age at death; d. 29 March 1832, bur. Old Methodist Cemetery, West Glenville.<sup>[126]</sup> Her gravestone lists her parents. She was shown as a female aged 9 or under in 1820 (2 of 4), and aged 10–14 in 1830 (1 of 2).
- iv. Unidentified female aged 9 or under in 1820, (3 of 4); b. 1801–1820—likely 1812–1820 based on her mother's age, and 1817–1818 based on the births of other children. Henry's other children who died young (in 1823 and 1832) are buried next to each other, so it is doubtful that this daughter died young, although she could have died before 1850.
- v. AMY LOVETT, b. ca. 1820; d. after 1860. She was living with her sister Cynthia in 1860 and received a legacy from her great-aunt Ann Lovett, where she was named as a daughter of Henry.<sup>[127]</sup> She perhaps was the female aged 9 or under in 1820 (4 of 4), and aged 10–14 in 1830 (2 of 2), 15–19 in 1840 (1 of 1).<sup>[128]</sup>
- vi. ABBY LOVETT, b. 1822; d. 1823, bur. Old Methodist Cemetery, West Glenville, Schenectady Co.<sup>[129]</sup> Her gravestone gives her parents' names.
- vii. MARY ANN LOVETT, b. ca. 1824; d. 4 Jan. 1893, bur. Albany Rural Cemetery, Menands, Albany Co., N.Y.; m. 29 Oct. 1850, SAMUEL VAN SANTVOORD, b. probably Schenectady 2 Oct. 1819, d. probably Albany, Albany Co.,

---

digit for Alexander's age is a wobbly line with a serif. Together, with the fact that Alexander's actual age was 21, this is likely the age Romeyn recorded; 1855 New York State Census, 10th Ward, Buffalo, Erie County, New York, dwelling 746, family 851, image, Ancestry.com, entry for Alexander Miller, citing New York Archives; 1865 New York State Census, 1st Dist., Ward 10, Buffalo, p. 32, image, Ancestry.com, entry for Alexander Miller, citing New York Archives; Forest Lawn Cemetery (Buffalo), genealogy request response to Abigail Miller, 1 April 2014, including copy of register for Lot 25, Section T, owned by Alexander Miller.

<sup>125</sup> Lucinda Wicker Family Register, Miller Family Papers, privately held by the author, inherited from Robert G. Miller in 2009 and believed to have been given to him by a family member, source and location of the original unknown, photocopy of probable early nineteenth century document (personal communication, David Dearborn, New England Historic Genealogical Society, 6 March 2014), including Abijah and Lucinda's 1805 marriage, the ages of the bride and groom, the births of all of their children, including Alexander, similar information for Lucinda's parents and children, and some death information; 1855 New York State Census, "10th Ward," Buffalo, [note 124]; 1865 New York State Census, Buffalo, [note 124], Grundy County, Illinois, State Board of Health Return of Death, certified copy, Alexander Miller, 2 March 1897; Forest Lawn Cemetery response to Abigail Miller, 1 April 2014 [note 124].

<sup>126</sup> Image posted 6 May 2012 by Dave Peck (Abby Lovett Memorial 89668065), age at death and "daughter of Henry and Lucy" engraved.

<sup>127</sup> 1860 U.S. Census, Ward 10, Buffalo, Erie County, New York, p. 749, image, Ancestry.com, entry for Alexander Miller, where Amy Lovett, 40, is in the household; 1840 U.S. Census, Schenectady [note 120].

<sup>128</sup> See notes 109 and 122.

<sup>129</sup> Image posted 6 May 2012 by Dave Peck (Frances A. M. Lovett Memorial 89668230), age to mo. and "daughter of Henry and Lucey[?] Lovett" engraved.

19 Sept. 1898, bur. Albany Rural Cemetery.<sup>[130]</sup> She would have been one of two females aged 5 to 9 in Henry's household in 1830. While Mary Ann Lovett, living in Schenectady, was identified in the notice to heirs and kin for James Lovett's probate, the notice was dated 22 Oct. 1850, a week before her marriage. In a "biosketch" of her husband written while they still lived (it discusses her ill health), it says she was the daughter of Henry Lovett, Esq., of Schenectady. Her marriage is mentioned in the probate record for James Lovett.<sup>[131]</sup> Mary Ann Van Santvoord's grave information says she was born about 1822, based on age at death. Census records after she married had her born ca. 1824 (1865 and 1870 censuses) or 1830 (1880 census).<sup>[132]</sup> Samuel and Mary Ann (Lovett) Van Santvoord named a daughter Lucy and a son Henry.<sup>[133]</sup>

- viii. SARAH LOVETT, b. 24 July ca. 1825; d. Detroit, Wayne Co., Mich., 19 June 1906; m. (1) Schenectady 9 Jan. 1845, ROBERT C. BARTLETT, b. ca. 1800; d. Dec. 1853, bur. Cape Vincent, Jefferson Co., N.Y.;<sup>[134]</sup> m. (2) ca. 1854 J. SHERWOOD HUBBARD.<sup>[135]</sup> He was living in Cape Vincent, Jefferson Co., N.Y., with Lucy Lovett in household in 1850. Sarah and Robert Bartlett were named in the notice to heirs and kin associated with James Lovett's probate. (2 of 2 females 5 to 9 in 1830). Sarah's age was inconsistently given in the records, but as she married in 1845 the first time, and was listed as 25 in the 1850 census, she was likely born about 1825; her father's name was given as Charles Leavett on her death certificate, but this was when she was reportedly 83 and her father had been dead since well before any of her children were born. She was shown as a female, aged 5 to 9 in 1830 (2 of 2).

<sup>130</sup> D. A. Harsha, *Noted Living Albanians and State Officials* (Albany, N.Y.: Weed, Parsons, & Co., Printers, 1891), 465, 467; "Menands, New York, Albany Rural Cemetery Cards, 1710–2011," image, Ancestry.com, entries for Samuel M. Van Santvoord and Mary Ann Van Santvoord.

<sup>131</sup> New York Probate Records, image, Ancestry.com, New York, Proceedings, 12:244, entry for James Lovett.

<sup>132</sup> 1865 New York State Census, 8 Ward Subdivision, Albany, Albany County, p. 11, family 76, image, Ancestry.com, entry for H. A. Vansantvort, citing New York State Archives; 1870 U.S. Census, Ward 5, Albany, p. 318A, image, Ancestry.com, entry for S. M. Van Sanford; 1880 U.S. Census, Albany, p. 329C, image, Ancestry.com, entry for Samuel M. Van Santvoord.

<sup>133</sup> 1865 New York State Census, Albany [note 132].

<sup>134</sup> St. George's Episcopal Church, Schenectady, N.Y., *Parish Record of Marriages*, p. 115; *Albany Evening Atlas*, Monday, 19 December 1853, p. 2, col. 6, in Tom Tryniski, "Old Fulton Postcards," image, *fultonhistory.com*; 1850 U.S. Census, Cape Vincent, Jefferson County, New York, p. 399A, image, Ancestry.com, entry for Robert C. "Barthle," with Sarah, his wife, children Robert S. and Harriet, and Lucy Lovett, age 22, in the household; *Michigan, Death Records, 1867–1952*, image, Ancestry.com, entry for Sarah M. Hubbard; New York, Wills and Probate Records [note 66], Minutes, Orders and Decrees, 1830–1910, New York Surrogate's Court (Jefferson County), Minutes Vol. C, p. 577–579, 12 Nov. 1855, pertaining to probate of Robert C. Bartlett; image at *FindaGrave.com*, posted 2 March 2014 by Jim Easom (Robert Coleman Bartlett Memorial 125799832), St. John's Episcopal Church Cemetery, Cape Vincent, Jefferson County, New York, death engraved (day not legible in photo), age 38.

<sup>135</sup> New York, Wills and Probate Records [note 66], Minutes, Orders and Decrees, 1830–1910, New York Surrogate's Court (Jefferson County), Minutes Vol. C, p. 577–579, 12 November 1855, pertaining to probate of Robert C. Bartlett; 1855 New York State Census, Buffalo, Erie County, Ward 9, dwelling 605, family 693, image, Ancestry.com, entry for J. S. Hubbard; 1860 U.S. Census, Ward 10, Buffalo, p. 844, image, Ancestry.com, entry for J. Sherwood Hubbard.

- ix. LUCY LOVETT, b. ca. 1828. Living in household of Sarah and Robert Bartlett, named in the notice to heirs and kin associated with James Lovett's probate.<sup>[136]</sup> She was shown as a female under age 5 in 1830 (1 of 1).
- x. CHARLES H. LOVETT, b. ca. 1829.<sup>[137]</sup> He was living with Henry's second wife in 1850 and named in the notice to heirs and kin associated with James Lovett's probate. He was shown as a male aged 4 or under in 1830.

Children of Henry and Sally/Sarah (Lighthall) Lovett:<sup>[138]</sup>

- xi. ISAAC LOVETT, b. N.Y. ca. 1839, named in the notice to heirs and kin associated with James Lovett's probate.
- xii. LOUISA/LOUISE MCINTIRE LOVETT, b. N.Y. ca. 1842; d. 17 July 1916, bur. Cedar Hill Cemetery, Newburgh, Orange Co., N.Y.; m. ROBERT CAMPBELL BROWN.<sup>[139]</sup> Louisa appears to have been living with her half-sister, Sarah, in 1860; she was named in the notice to heirs and kin associated with James Lovett's probate.<sup>[140]</sup>
- xiii. HENRY LOVETT, b. N.Y. ca. 1848, named in the notice to heirs and kin associated with James Lovett's probate.

## Summary

Building on the relationships established in James Lovett's probate record, and combining that information with other sources, allows three generations of James and Ruth (Whipple) Lovett's descendants to be identified. The original objective, to find the parents of Cynthia Lovett, is fulfilled, identifying them as Henry and Lucey (Geer) Lovett. Henry's family has been further filled out. Firm identification of all but two related persons included in the will or the notice to heirs and kin can be established with little doubt. Identification is proposed for Caroline Cornelia de la Montagnie (2.x) and Lebbeus Lovett (3.viii).

*(concluded)*

---

<sup>136</sup> 1850 U.S. Census, Cape Vincent, [note 134], with Sarah, age 25, and Lucy Lovett, 22, in household.

<sup>137</sup> 1850 U.S. Census, Schenectady, [note 118].

<sup>138</sup> Ibid.

<sup>139</sup> Image at *FindaGrave.com*, posted 19 May 2014 by Hershey Bar (Louise McIntire Lovett Brown Memorial 130074181); *Lineage Book, National Society of Daughters of the American Revolution*, Vol. 19 (1897), p. 286, image, Ancestry.com, entry for Roberta L. Brown Weed, member 18795, daughter of Louise M. Lovett and Robert C. Brown.

<sup>140</sup> 1860 U.S. Census, Ward 10, Buffalo, Erie County, New York, p. 844, image, Ancestry, com, entry for J. Sherwood Hubbard.

# Review Essay

George Redmonds, *The Yorkshire Historical Dictionary: A Glossary of Yorkshire Words, 1120-c.1900*, The Yorkshire Archaeological and Historical Society Record Series, Volume CLXVI for the Years 2018 and 2019, two volumes, ed. Alexandra Metcalf (The Yorkshire Archaeological and Historical Society and The Boydell Press: Woodbridge, Suffolk, 2021). Order direct from the publisher Boydell & Brewer at <https://yas.org.uk/Publications/The-Record-Series>. An online version is available at <https://yorkshiredictionary.york.ac.uk/words>.

---

George Redmonds is best known for his pioneering onomastic studies, covering both place names and surnames. As a young man, moving to Kenya to begin a new job, he surprised the customs authorities by carrying with him a large suitcase filled with English telephone directories which he then systematically mined for surname frequencies. But George had a wider passion for language in general, in part because he grew up in a household where Yorkshire dialect was regularly spoken.

For more than half a century, George built a massive card file of instances of words that interested him from a wide range of sources. He lists hundreds of printed and manuscript sources from which he extracted his data — court records, deeds, town records, parish records, diaries, business records, and many more.

In a narrow sense, these two volumes constitute a Yorkshire dialect dictionary. For example, we learn that “dearn” or “dern” is “A door-post in many parts of England (OED) but that is rarely the meaning in Yorkshire.” Sixteenth and seventeenth century specimens collected by Redmonds show that local usage more commonly denoted a gatepost. In these examples “dearn” is associated with “yate,” which is a local variant of “gate.” Anyone who has had the pleasure of participating in one of George’s walking tours will have heard him discourse at length on the wide range of application of the word “gate” in Yorkshire.

A few more examples specific to Yorkshire:

“calgarth” was “Literally ‘cabbage yard,’ although the evidence suggests that it may have been more generally ‘garden.’ The interest in the word is that it is dealt with very briefly in OED and yet in Yorkshire was widely distributed and significant enough to give rise to a surname and several place-names.”

“pogmire” was “A regional word for a miry pit or hole: 1681 *fill up the pogmire neare unto Wiskithill*.” Again calling on his onomastic studies, Redmonds gives examples in which “pogmire” as a generic topographical term gives rise to both place names and surnames. Throughout these volumes, in fact, George constantly stresses the endless interplay between

ordinary day-to-day vocabulary and naming practices, including the names of animals.

“gabulage” is limited not just to Yorkshire but to a single town in the county: “This traditional tax on houses in Scarborough suggests that ‘gabelle’ meaning tax may have been confused with ‘gable’ as part of the house. The term can be traced to 1155-63 when Henry II granted liberties to the town on the understanding that each house with its gable towards the street (*cujus gabulum est tornatum adversus viam*) should pay him 4d, and those with the side toward the street 6d.”

“ditch-comb” appeared only one time in the corpus of documents searched by Redmonds: “The solitary example may be a reference to the ‘comb’ or crest of a bank of earth: 1790 *maintain Hedges, ditches, Ditch-Combs, walls, gates*.”

But, given the methods employed by Redmonds in collecting his linguistic specimens, this work can assist us with those parts of the lexicon that have, over the centuries, changed throughout England, and indeed throughout the English-speaking world. He was looking not just for words peculiar to Yorkshire, but for examples of semantic shifts in words of wider geographical distribution. For example, in late medieval and early modern times, “farm” rarely had its familiar meaning of a parcel of land and buildings used for agricultural activities. In an entry that covers nearly a full page, Redmonds begins by noting that “Farm” has the same etymology as ‘firm’ and developed from the medieval Latin word *firma* as the term for a fixed or ‘firm’ annual rent.” A piece of land that was leased out was said to be “let to farm,” and the person who collected the rents became known as the “farmer.” Eventually the meaning shifted from denoting the leasehold relation to the usual use of leased land for agricultural purposes, from which the modern meaning emerged.

One can get lost in these volumes by chasing chains of entries that provide insight into many corners of human activities in past centuries. Of especial interest to genealogists, the entries for “bewit,” “wit” and “witword” are local variants for part of the law of inheritance. “wit” and “bewit” are obsolete words for “bequeath,” while “witword” means testament or will.

Spread throughout this dictionary are the lexicons pertinent to many occupations. Perhaps the largest such semantic field represented here covers the many aspects of coalmining. To briefly explore just one small part of this network of words, we begin with “bottom man”: “The responsibilities of the bottom man were underground and they required him to work in conjunction with the banksman and the ‘master’ . . . See also bywork.” Following first the reference to the “banksman,” we find a complicated entry that ends with the statement that “In Colsterdale, the banksman was responsible not only for work on the surface but underground also.” Following the closing lead under “bottom man,” we learn that “In coal-mining [bywork] was the term applied to jobs done outside the particular task. In 1671, in Halifax, advice was given about *what wages the bottom-man set down for bywork*.” One could construct a useful description of many occupations and industries by following these chains of entries.



The richness and depth of knowledge contained in this dictionary are endless. George Redmonds's *Yorkshire Historical Dictionary* will become an essential reference work that should be in the library of anyone conducting research in English documents prior to 1800.

*Robert Charles Anderson, FASG*



# New England Articles in Genealogical Journals in 2020

Henry B. Hoff

---

This annual feature in the *Register* indexes certain genealogical journals nineteen months after the close of the publication year. Not all articles in each journal are included. Some articles are not relevant to New England, some are too general, and others are insufficiently documented.

Listed below are fifteen journals indexed (with abbreviations). Next is an *index* to surnames, places, and some subjects occurring in the titles of articles (or commentary) in these journals in 2020. The index is to the *bibliography* by author that follows; “a&c” is used to indicate additions and corrections to articles since 2000 (only the original author is cited).

Photocopies of articles for personal research can be obtained from libraries or from [AmericanAncestors.org/expert-help/get-photocopies](https://AmericanAncestors.org/expert-help/get-photocopies).

AA	<i>American Ancestors</i>
CA	<i>Connecticut Ancestry</i>
CN	<i>The Connecticut Nutmegger</i>
MASSOG	<i>MASSOG: A Genealogical Magazine for the Commonwealth of Massachusetts</i>
MD	<i>Mayflower Descendant</i>
MG	<i>The Maine Genealogist</i>
NGSQ	<i>National Genealogical Society Quarterly</i>
NHGR	<i>New Hampshire Genealogical Record</i>
NYGBR	<i>The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record</i>
Register	<i>The New England Historical and Genealogical Register</i>
RIR	<i>Rhode Island Roots</i>
TAG	<i>The American Genealogist</i>
TEG	<i>The Essex Genealogist</i>
TG	<i>The Genealogist</i>
VG	<i>Vermont Genealogy</i>

- Abbott: see Weir  
Achtermann: see Wilson  
Adultery in Maine: see Eaton  
African American Soldiers: see Saxbe  
Alden: see Berry  
Aldrich: see Holden  
Allen: see Trowbridge  
Amsden/Emsden: see Kilbride  
Angell: see Smith  
Baker: see Ullmann  
Ballou: see Dwyer  
Bastardy in Maine: see Lydston; Paul  
Bean: see Anderson  
Beard: see Streeter  
Beckwith: see Diebold  
Bellingham: see West  
Bellows: see Kearney  
Besse: see Dwyer  
Birdsey: see Mindrum  
Blodgett: see Arnold  
Bourne: see Ramon  
Boush: see Miscia  
Bradford: see Anderson  
Bradlee: see Bradlee  
Bragdon: see Rock  
Bray: see Taylor  
Breck: see Kilbride  
Brown: see Jonora  
Burbank: see Varney  
Burdon: see De Haan  
Bush: see Weed  
Butler: see Brandon; Smaldone  
Byram: see Berry  
Cannon: see Cournoyer  
Carpenter: see Stano-Carpenter  
Carter: see Haggerty  
Carver: see Allan, Johnson & Neal;  
    English  
Carwet: see English  
Cave: see Brandon  
Chapouil: see Brunelle & Shaw  
Chicopee, Mass.: see Campbell  
Chilton: see Paulick  
Church: see Dunn  
Civil War: see Dwyer; Grandchamp;  
    Saxbe  
Clark: see Diebold; Lansing; Natale  
Cleveland: see Streeter  
Coates: see Steever  
Coggeshall: see Battle  
Collins: see Collins  
Colman: see Battle  
Cooper: see Additions & Corrections  
Cotton: see Brandon  
Cowens: see Cowens  
Crandall: see Dunn  
Crane: see Kilbride  
Crawford, Cindy: see Hall  
Crocker: see Wilson  
Croninshield: see Bradlee  
Cross: see O'Sullivan & Driscoll  
Cutler: see Battle  
Cutter: see Kilbride  
Davis: see Anderson; Haggerty  
Day: see Hubbard  
Dayton: see Diebold  
Deafness: see Dwyer  
Diana, Princess of Wales: see Stott  
Dibble: see Bennett  
DNA: see Child  
Doley: see Jonora  
Donahue: see Riley  
Doty: see Dwyer  
Dove, Sonny: see Child [Wampanoag]  
Dudley: see Hinman  
Eastham, Mass.: see Burgess  
Eaton: see Swanson  
Eddy: see Lowry  
Elwell: see Bartley  
Ely: see O'Sullivan  
Epidemics: see Craig; Lamar; LeDoux,  
    Grallet, Ratcliffe & Craig; Weir;  
    Wolff  
Farrabas: see Kilbride  
Fitzgerald: see McComb  
Foote: see Battle  
Freeborn: see Peirce  
French: see Blanchard  
Fuller: see Fahy; Fuller; Norris  
Gaylord: see Mindrum; Partridge  
Gedney: see Prince  
Gould: see Desrosiers  
Gove: see Dwyer  
Grand Isle, Vt.: see Howard  
Gray: see Belcher  
Greenslit: see Riley  
Groves: see Arthaud  
Gurdon: see Battle

- Halvorson: see Galvin  
Hanford: see Gluck  
Hanover, N.H.: see LeDoux, Grallet, Ratcliffe & Craig  
Hanrahan: see McComb  
Harris: see Harris  
Hatch: see Taylor & West  
Hawley: see Gluck  
Hayden: see Hayden  
Hemenway: see Ullmann  
Herrington: see Mahler & Battle  
Hicks: see Coldren-Walker & Child [Wampanoag]; Hubbard  
Higginson: see Stott  
Hinman: see Hinman  
Holcom: see Wentling  
Hollingsworth: see Mahler & Battle  
Hollocks: see Brandon  
Holmes: see Holmes  
Holyoke, Mass.: see Campbell  
Hornsby: see Desrosiers  
Hough: see Hough  
Howard: see Harris  
Howland: see Cournoyer  
Hoyt: see Gluck; Mindrum  
Hubbell: see Mindrum  
Hudd: see Brandon  
Hunter: see Mahler & Battle  
Huntington: see Hart  
Hussey see Brandon & Mahler  
Ibrook: see Mahler & Battle  
Jackson: see Pattison & Salls  
Jacob: see Webb  
Jones: see Blauvelt; Kilbride  
Jordan: see Belcher  
Josselyn: see Joslyn  
Kennebunk Landing, Maine: see Nasman  
Kiely: see Galvin  
Kilbourn: see Ball-Kilbourne  
King: see Saxbe & Bamberg  
Kiser: see Harris  
Lamphere: see Bartley  
Lane: see Taylor  
Lazell: see Trowbridge  
Leete: see Brayton  
Libby: see Frank  
Littlefield: see Anderson  
Low: see Steele  
Lowe: see Steele  
Lyon: see Anderson  
Lyons: see Keroack  
Maine: see Betlock, Maine Manuscript Resources; Maine Resources  
Maine Jewish History: see King  
Maine Resources: see Betlock, Maine Resources, McCoy  
Malbon: see Swanson  
Manley: see Wentling  
Mason: see Harbold  
Masterson: see Paulick  
Mayflower 400<sup>th</sup> Anniversary: see Simons  
*Mayflower*: see Allan; Allan, Johnson & Neal; Anderson; Badham; Berry; Child; Cournoyer; Crawford, Cindy; Dunn; Dwyer; English; Fahy; Jonora; Mayflower Increasing; Mayflower Resources; Neal; Norris; Paulick; Powers & Geoghan; Roberts; Simons; Strober & Strober; Taylor; Whittock  
Medbury: see Holden  
Meigs: see Mindrum  
Merithew: see Niro  
Minter: see Allan, Johnson & Neal  
Moffat: see Brinegar  
Moran: see Riley  
Morgan: see Eaton  
Morton: see Natale  
Mowry: see Dwyer; Smith  
New London, Conn.: see Lamar  
Newtown, Conn.: see Wolff  
Newbury, Vt.: see Murphy  
Nute: see Eaton  
Nye: see Taylor  
O'Donnell: see Weed  
Oakley: see Dwyer  
Odell: see Mindrum  
Olyphant: see Desrosiers  
Osborn: see Wells  
Palmer: see Streeter  
Pandemic 1918: see Weed  
Pelham: see Battle  
Perriman: see Kilbride  
Phippen: see Mindrum

- Pilgrim Mall Museum, Mass.: see Curtin
- Pilgrims: see Bangs; Jones; Van de Bilt, Cardux & Schmidt; Van Demark & Van Demark
- Pillsbury: see Sheppard
- Plimouth Plantation, Mass.: see Bremer
- Plimpton: see Samples
- Polkey: see Dwyer
- Porro: see Dwyer
- Potter: see Peirce
- Powell: see West
- Pratt: see O'Sullivan; Smith
- Providence, R.I.: see Bamberg
- Prudden: see Mindrum
- Quarles: see Battle
- Rawson: see Sheppard
- Raymond: see Gluck
- Richards: see Kilbride
- Rider: see Smith
- Roosevelt: see Salls
- Rowley: see Norris
- Ruggles: see Taylor
- Saltonstall: see Battle
- Schwemann: see Wilson
- Seen Elsewhere: see Bartley; Hoff
- Shangraw: see Dwyer
- Shed: see Taylor
- Sherwood: see Chamberlain & Sherwood
- Simmons: see Petty
- Small: see Frank
- Smith: see Battle; Hyde
- Soule: see Jonora
- South Hero, Vt.: see Howard
- Spencer: see Stott
- Stackhouse: see Harris
- Stamford, Conn.: see Ogden & Owen
- Standish: see Kilbride
- Starr: see Bennett
- Sturgis: see Sturgis
- Taylor: see Fahy
- Thompson: see Eaton; Marsh
- Thorndike: see Battle; Steward
- Thurston: see Kilbride
- Timmons: see Keroack
- Treadwell: see Dempsey; Galvin
- Treat: see Partridge
- Trowbridge: see Trowbridge
- Truesdale: see Brandon
- Truro, Mass.: see Burgess
- Tubman: see Amos
- Vermont Soldiers: see Hayden
- Vershire Circuit, Vt.: see Murphy
- Waldegrave: see Battle
- Wall: see Campbell
- Walling: see Saxbe
- Walsh: see Dwyer
- Wampanoag: see Child; Coldren-Walker & Child; Peters; Powers & Peters; Pierce [false claim]
- Warren: see Coldren-Walker & Child [Wampanoag]; Dunn
- Wellfleet, Mass.: see Langlois
- Wells, Maine: see Stone
- Wethby: see Additions & Corrections
- Whitmore/Whitman: see Galvin
- Wilkins: see Dwyer
- Williams: see Grindol; O'Sullivan
- Windsor, Conn.: see Roberts
- Witchcraft: see Roach; Tew
- Woodbridge: see Eaton
- Woodgate: see Battle
- Yeamans/Youmans: see Yoemans; DNA
- Youngs: see Mahler & Battle

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

- "Additions and Corrections to MD 67 (2019):15–22," MD 68:2 (Summer 2020):218–220. [Cooper].
- "Additions and Corrections," RIR 46:4 (December 2020):222–223 [Wethby].
- Allan, Sue, Caleb Johnson, and Simon Neal. "The Probable Origin of *Mayflower* Passenger John Carver and the Minter Family in Suffolk," *Register* 174 (Winter 2020):5–20; 174 (Fall 2020):362.
- Allan, Sue. "In the Shadow of Men: The Story of *Mayflower* Women," AA 21:4 (Winter 2020):56–57.
- Amos, Robert C. "Writing About Harriet: My Family's Role in Preserving the Legacy of Harriet Tubman," AA 21:1 (Spring 2020):32–37.
- Anderson, Joseph C. II. "A Census Puzzle: Who Were Amos Lyon and Abigail Bean of Augusta, Maine," MG 42:2 (May 2020):63–68.
- Anderson, Joseph C. II. "Who Was Stephen Davis of Waterville, Maine?" MG 42:3 (August 2020):129–130.
- Anderson, Robert Charles. "Introducing *The Mayflower Migration*," AA 21:4 (Winter 2020):38–43.
- Anderson, Robert Charles. "William Bradford's Pocket-book," AA 21:3 (Fall 2020):48–49.
- "Announcing MGS Special Publication No. 87: *The Littlefield Genealogy: Descendants of Edmund Littlefield of Wells, Maine, Though Six Generations*," MG 42:1 (February 2020):2.
- Arnold, Thomas E. "Proving the Parentage of Betsey F. Blodgett of New Salem, Massachusetts," *Register* 174 (Winter 2020):82–95.
- Arthaud, John Bradley. "Two Groves Notes," TAG 91:4 (July/October 2020):312–314.
- Badham, Pamela. "Commemorating England's Connection to the *Mayflower*," AA 21:4 (Winter 2020):28–31.
- Ball-Kilbourne, Gary L. "Who Was the Mother of Samuel Kilbourn of Hartford County, Connecticut, and Baltimore City, Maryland," NGSQ 108:4 (December 2020):263–276.
- Bamberg, Cherry Fletcher. "Notes on Early Members of King's Church, Providence," RIR 46:4 (December 2020):181–221.
- Bamberg, Cherry Fletcher. "Swimming on Sunday and Other Scandals: Rev. Joseph O'Hara in Providence, 1728–1730," RIR 46:2 (June 2020):76–94; RIR 46:3 (September 2020): 138–158.
- Bangs, Jeremy Dupertuis. "Beyond Flapdoodle: The Pilgrims in History and Memory," AA 21:4 (Winter 2020):62–64.
- Bartley, Scott Andrew. "Seen Elsewhere," MD 68:1 (Winter 2020):111–112.
- Bartley, Scott Andrew. "The Search for the Paternal Ancestry of Sarah (Elwell) Lamphere, Wife of William Lamphere of Milton, Vermont," VG 25:1 (Spring 2020):61–86.
- Battle, Robert. "Old Foote Corrections," TAG 91:4 (July/October 2020):316–317.
- Battle, Robert. "The Colman and Cutler Ancestry of John<sup>1</sup> Thorndike of Essex County, Massachusetts, with the Colman Ancestry of John<sup>1</sup> Coggeshall, Muriel<sup>1</sup> (Gurdon) Saltonstall, and Jemima<sup>1</sup> (Waldegrave) Pelham," *Register* 174 (Fall 2020):314–321.



- Battle, Robert. "Who Was Ursula Woodgate? Identifying the Wife of Francis Smith and Mother of Johanna<sup>1</sup> (Quarles) Smith of Boston, Massachusetts, and Lyme, Connecticut," *Register* 173 (Fall 2019):101–118; *Register* 174 (Fall 2020):a&c361.
- Belcher, Jane. "The Family of Phebe Gray, Wife of Dominicus Jordan of Falmouth, Maine, MG 42:4 (November 2020):163–176.
- Bennett, Anne Selene. "The First Wife of Ezra Dibble (1687–1739) Was Rebecca Starr, Not Hannah Starr," *Register* 174 (Spring 2020):155–159.
- Berry, Matthew Blaine. "The Family of Levi Byram (1778–1816) of Knox County, Tennessee, and Madison County, Alabama: A John Alden Line," MD 68:1 (Winter 2020):36–49.
- Betlock, Lynn. "The Best Genealogical Resources for Maine," AA 21:3 (Fall 2020):26–30.
- Blanchard, Wayne. "Capt. James W. French Jr. of Porter, Maine: Captain, Cooper, Shop Keeper, Postmaster . . . and Abuser," MG 42:2 (May 2020):51–62.
- Blauvelt, Donald G. "Ralph Jones of Barnstable and His Probable Two Wives," MD 68:2 (Summer 2020):148–156.
- Bradlee, Josiah Quinn Crowninshield. "Crowninshield of New England, With Lines of Descent to Benjamin Crowninshield 'Ben' Bradlee, Editor of *The Washington Post*," *The Genealogist* 34:1 (Spring 2020):65–91.
- Brandon, John C. "Butler," TAG 91:4 (July/October 2020):314–315.
- Brandon, John C. "Cave Chronology," TAG 91:4 (July/October 2020):315.
- Brandon, John C. "Cotton–Horrocks," TAG 91:4 (July/October 2020):315–316.
- Brandon, John C. "Mary (Hudd) Truesdale," TAG 91:4 (July/October 2020):317.
- Brandon, John C., and Leslie Mahler. "Hussey–Denne," TAG 91:4 (July/October 2020):317.
- Brayton, John Anderson. "Leete Clues," *Register* 174 (Spring 2020):139–140.
- Bremer, Francis J. "*Of Plimouth Plantation*: The 400th Anniversary Edition," AA 21:4 (Winter 2020):44.
- Brinegar, Pamela Lyons. "The Case of the Missing Moffats of Boston, Suffolk County, Massachusetts," NGSQ 108:3 (September 2020):195–212.
- Brunelle, William T., and Jonathan A. Shaw. "Two Men Named Antoine Chapouil, Emigrants from Meyssac, Corrèze, France," *Register* 168 (October 2014):245–255; 169 (January 2015):71–80; (April 2015): 140–155; *Register* 174 (Summer 2020):a&c359.
- Burgess, Peter. "Eastham and Truro [Mass.] Town Records, 1671–1783 (continued from Vol. 67 [2019]:105," MD 68:1 (Winter 2020):50–76.
- Campbell, Sara E. "Trouble in a River City: The Richard Wall Family Chicopee and Holyoke, Massachusetts," MASSOG 44:2 (2019–2020):53–65.
- Chamberlain, Gene, and Geoff Sherwood. "Y-DNA Might Help to Distinguish—or Connect—Thomas Sherwood of Fairfield and Thomas Sherwood of Stratford: Can You Help?" CA 63:2 (November 2020):39–40.
- Child, Christopher Challenger. "New Discoveries in *Mayflower* Genealogy: Uncovering Connections Through DNA," AA 21:4 (Winter 2020):45–47.
- Child, Christopher Challenger. "Some Notable *Mayflower* Descendants: Sonny Dove," MD 68:1 (Winter 2020):98–104.

- Child, Christopher Challenger. "The *Mayflower* Passengers, 1920–2020," MD 68:2 (Summer 2020):131–133.
- Child, Christopher Challenger. "Using Your Autosomal Matches to Find Candidates for Y-DNA and mtDNA Studies," AA 21:2 (Summer 2020):52–53.
- Coldren-Walker, Julie, and Christopher Challenger Child. "The Hicks Family of Mashpee, Massachusetts: Wampanoag Descendants of Pilgrim Richard Warren," MD 68:1 (Winter 2020):5–21.
- Collins, James Wade Ferris. "The Family and American Descendants of Deacon Edward Collins of Cambridge, Medford, and Charlestown, Massachusetts," *Register* 174 (Winter 2020):52–67; *Register* 174 (Spring 2020):184–188; *Register* 174 (Summer 2020):258–272; *Register* 174 (Fall 2020):362.
- Cournoyer, Danielle. "Finding Unexpected *Mayflower* Kinships," AA 21:4 (Winter 2020):52–54.
- Cournoyer, Danielle. "Nathan Cannon of Barnstable, Massachusetts, and Fairfield, Maine: A John Howland Line," MD 68:1 (Winter 2020):27–30.
- Cowens, Thomas G. "New England Articles in Genealogical Journals in 2017," *Register* 173 (Fall 2019):280; *Register* 174 (Fall 2017):a&c359.
- Craig, Ruth. "Editor's Overview on Infectious Diseases and Epidemics," NHGR 32:1 (Fall 2020):1–2.
- Curtin, Donna D. "Pilgrim Hall Museum," AA 21:4 (Winter 2020):19–20.
- De Haan, Genevieve Vaundell. "Alvira D. Burdon of Sutton, Northbridge, Bridgewater, and Worcester, Massachusetts: Why Do We want to Know about Her Life?" MASSOG 44:2 (2019–2020):41–48.
- Dempsey, Barbara, transcriber. "Miss Treadwell's Book," CA 62:3 (February 2020):66–86; CA:4 (May 2020):115–140.
- Desrosiers, Marian Mathison. "Keepers of Rhode Island's Heritage: Ann Olyphant, Thomas Hornsby, and Stephen Gould," RIR 46:3 (September 2020):114–134.
- Diebold, R. Bruce. "Dayton-Clark," TAG 91:4 (July/October 2020):316.
- Diebold, R. Bruce. "New London Beckwiths in the Records of the East (or Second) Congregational Church of Lyme, Connecticut: The John<sup>2</sup> Beckwith Family Revisited," *Register* 173 (Winter 2019):39–51, 175–186, 256–274, 346–360; *Register* (Fall 2019):a&c360–361.
- Dunn, Michael Sean. "The Parents and Siblings of Sarah Church, Wife of Nathaniel Crandall of Little Compton and Tiverton, Rhode Island: A Richard Warren Line," MD 68:2 (Summer 2020):157–186.
- Dwyer, Michael F. "An Oakley/Walsh Family Mystery: A Civil War Feud?" RIR 46:2 (June 2020):95–112.
- Dwyer, Michael F. "Discovering a Mayflower Lineage: Betsey Doty, Wife of Ebenezer Besse of Plymouth, Massachusetts, and New Sandwich, Maine," MG 42:1 (February 2020):3–8.
- Dwyer, Michael F. "Edward Gove of Windsor, Maine: Discoveries Through a Cluster of Deeds," AA 21:3 (Fall 2020):38–39.
- Dwyer, Michael F. "Hereditary Deafness: Children of Freeloze (Ballou) Mowry," RIR 46:1 (March 2020):47–56.
- Dwyer, Michael F. "Shangraw, Polkey, and Poro Families of Pittsford, Vermont," VG 25:2 (Fall 2020):137–150.

- Dwyer, Michael F. "What's in a Name? Aretas D. Wilkins of China, Maine," *MG* 42:4 (November 2020):147–157.
- Eaton, Priscilla. "A Tale of Adultery in 1721: The Case of Abigail Morgan of Arundel, Maine," *MG* 42:2 (May 2020):9–21.
- Eaton, Priscilla. "Bathsheba Was Right, A 1724 Maine Case of Bastardy," *Register* 174 (Winter 2020):68–81 [Lydston; Paul]; *Register* 174 (Fall 2020):362,
- Eaton, Priscilla. "Dr. Agustin Thompson Maine's Moxie Man," *MG* 42:4 (November 2020):158–162.
- Eaton, Priscilla. "Paul Dudley Woodbridge of York, Maine: Tavern Keeper and 'High Son' of Liberty," *The Genealogist* 34:2 (Fall 2020):171–190.
- Eaton, Priscilla. "The Sinful and Sorry James<sup>1</sup> Nute of Dover, New Hampshire; His Sons and His Supposed Daughters," *The Genealogist* 33:1 (Spring 2019):118; *The Genealogist* 34:1 (Spring 2020):167a&c.
- English, George. "Jan Carwet of Leiden: Not the *Mayflower* Passenger John Carver," *MD* 68:2 (Summer 2020):142–147.
- Fahy, Katrina. "Ancestry of Anna<sup>6</sup> Taylor: An Edward Fuller Line," *MD* 68:1 (Winter 2020):31–35.
- Frank, Thomas W. "Small Beginnings: The Sons of Joseph and Mary (Libby) Small, Founders of the Small Families in Gray, Maine," *MG* 42:1 (February 2020):34–48; 42:2 (May 2020): 82–89.
- Fuller, Robert P. "Linking John H. Fuller to His Father, William Fuller of Petersburg, Rensselaer County, New York," *Register* 174 (Summer 2020):242–246.
- Galvin, Nora. "Finding Home and Parents in Ireland for Ellen "Nellie" (Kiely) Halverson of Bridgeport," *CN* 53:1 (July 2020):43–53.
- Galvin, Nora. "Francis Whitmore/Whiteman of Stratford, Fairfield, Connecticut, and Francis Whitmore of Killingly, Windham, Connecticut: One Man or Two?" *CN* 53:1 (July 2020):37–42.
- Galvin, Nora. "Who Was Miss Treadwell? Can You Solve the Mystery?" *CA* 62:3 (February 2020):65.
- Garmany, George P., Jr., MD. "General Society of Mayflower Descendants and the 400th Anniversary," *AA* 21:4 (Winter 2020):18.
- Gluck, Christopher. "Upending History: Identifying Molly (Hawley) (Raymond) Hoyt, Second Wife of Col. Hanford of Stamford and Mother of Two of His Children," *CA* 63:1 (August 2020):1–6.
- Grandchamp, Robert. "How Narrow an Escape You Had: A Letter from a Rhode Island Soldier's Wife," *RIR* 46:1 (March 2020):34–43 [Civil War].
- Grindol, Mary Alice Benedict. "Ezra Williams of Ashfield, Franklin County," *MASSOG* 44:3 (2019–2020):88–100.
- Haggerty, Patricia Sezna. "Mary Davis, Daughter of Ichabod<sup>2</sup> Davis (*William*<sup>1</sup>) of Roxbury, Massachusetts, and Wife of William Carter of Dudley, Massachusetts," *Register* 174 (Spring 2020):160–176.
- Hall, Richard. "Notable *Mayflower* Descendants: Cindy Crawford," *MD* 68:2 (Summer 2020):210–217.
- Harbold, Judith C. "The Complicated Life of Lydia T. Mason," *RIR* 46:3 (September 2020):161–168.
- Harris, Gale Ion. "George<sup>1</sup> Harris of Concord, Massachusetts," *Register* 174 (Spring 2020):116–180.

- Harris, Gale Ion. "Richard and Susannah Stackhouse of Salem and Beverly, Massachusetts," TAG 91:4 (July/October 2020):311–312.
- Harris, Leaman Don. "A Kiser–Howard Union in Wisconsin, with the Parties' Pennsylvania and New England Descents," *The Genealogist* 34:1 (Spring 2020):115–144.
- Hart, Frederick C. Hart, Jr. "The Genealogical Contributions of Stamford Educator and Historian Rev. Elijah Baldwin Huntington (1816–1877)," CA 63:2 (November 2020):54–59.
- Hayden, Avis Conley. "James Hayden, Pre-Famine Irish Immigrant," VG 25:2 (Fall 2020):119–133.
- Hayden, Avis Conley. "Vermont Soldiers Who Drowned on the Transport Ship 'North America,'" VG 25:2 (Fall 2020):134–136.
- Hinman, Barry E. "Edward Hinman of Stratford, Fairfield County, and Woodbury, Litchfield County," CA 63:2 (November 2020):41–53.
- Hinman, Barry E. "Francis Dudley, an Unknown Brother of Gov. Thomas Dudley," *Register* 174 (Fall 2020):301–302.
- Hoff, Henry B. "New England Articles in Genealogical Journals in 2019," *Register* 174 (Summer 2020):273–286.
- Holden, Todd. "The Family Record of Benjamin D. and Nancy W. (Aldrich) Medbury," RIR 46:1 (March 2020):44–46.
- Holmes, Denwood Nathan Stacy. "A Black Sheep Redux: The Further Essex Ancestry of John Holmes, Gentleman, Messenger of the Plymouth Court," *Register* 173 (Fall 2019):293–301; *Register* 174 (Fall 2020):a&c359.
- Honora, Jari C. "A Vermont Engineer and a Free Woman of Color in Louisiana Sugar Country—The Paternity of Laura (Brown) Doley (1846–1928): A George Soule Line," MD 68:2 (Summer 2020):196–209.
- Hough, William W. "Revision of the Probable Connection of Theron Hough to the Immigrant William Hough of Connecticut," CN 53:1 (July 2020):34–36.
- Howard, Diantha. "Early Members of the Congregational Church of South Hero (and Grand Isle), Vermont," VG 25:2 (Fall 2020):111–118.
- Hubbard, Edward G. "A Quest for Roots: Zephaniah Hicks of New Sandwich (Wayne) and Leeds, Maine," MG 42:1 (February 2020):22–33.
- Hubbard, Edward G. "Who Was Elizabeth, Wife of Joseph Day of Wells, Maine?" MG 42:3 (August 2020):99–106.
- Hyde, Myrtle Stevens. "The English Ancestry of Elizabeth Smith, Whose Husband Was Samuel<sup>1</sup> Smith of Hadley, Massachusetts," *Register* 174 (Spring 2020):141–154; *Register* 174 (Summer 2020):247–259; 174 (Fall 2020):362a&c.
- Hyde, Myrtle Stevens. "The English Ancestry of Samuel<sup>1</sup> Smith, Whose Wife Was Elizabeth (Smith) Smith," *Register* 174 (Winter 2020):40–51.
- Jones, Tamura. "Pilgrim Descendants in Leiden," AA 21:4 (Winter 2020):60–61.
- Joslyn, Roger D. "Vermont Families in 1791: Jabez Josselyn of Poultney, Vermont, and His Children and Grandchildren," VG 25:1 (Spring 2020):3–34.
- Kearney, Michael W. "Descendants of Nathaniel Bellows of Groton, Connecticut," CN 53:1 (July 2020):11–29.
- Keroack, Paul. "An Extended Timmons Family: Quick Study of Their Migration from Ireland to England to Bridgeport," CA 63:1 (August 2020):30.

- Keroack, Paul. "An Irish Lyons Family in Industrial Nineteenth-Century Bridgeport," CA 63:1 (August 2020):23–29.
- Kilbride, Susan. "Elizabeth Perriman of Cambridge, Massachusetts: Mother of Frances (Perriman) (Amsden or Emsden) Cutter and Rebecca (Perriman) Farrabas," MASSOG 44:2 (2019–2020):49–51.
- Kilbride, Susan. "John Breck of Sherborn, Massachusetts, the Non-Existent Father of Thomas Breck, John Breck, and Elinor (Breck) Crane," MASSOG 44:1 (2019–2020):3–6.
- Kilbride, Susan. "The Identity of Elizabeth (Richards) Standish and the Richards Family of Beverly, Massachusetts, and Preston, Connecticut," MD 68:2 (Summer 2020):187–191.
- Kilbride, Susan. "The Search for Moses Thurston's Wife Sarah, and Her Jones Ancestry," *Register* 174 (Fall 2020):322–323.
- King, Rachel. "Discovering and Documenting Maine's Jewish History," AA 21:3 (Fall 2020):52–53.
- Lamar, Christine. "Yellow Fever Deaths in New London in 1798," CN 53:1 (July 2020):55–61.
- Langlois, Andrew P. "Wellfleet Vital Records, 1763–1844 (continued from Vol. 66 [2018]:151)," MD 68:1 (Winter 2020):77–97.
- Lansing, Deborah Wentworth. "Additions and Corrections to the *Mayflower Families* Volumes," MD 68:1 (Winter 2020):105–108 [Clark].
- LeDoux, Alessandra, Ilana Grallert, Nora Ratcliffe, and Ruth Craig. "An Epidemic in Hanover, New Hampshire, in 1797," NHGR 32:1 (Fall 2020):37–42.
- Lowry, David F. "Gaining a Daughter but Losing a Son: the Children of Samuel<sup>6</sup> Eddy (1765–1844) of Wallingford and Dorset, Vermont," *Register* 174 (Summer 2020):228–241.
- Mahler, Leslie, and Robert Battle. "Three Great Migration Gentlewomen: Sisters Margaret (Gentleman) Ibrook, Susan (Gentleman) (Hunter) Hollingsworth, and Joan (Gentleman) (Herrington) Youngs of Southwold, Suffolk, and Massachusetts," TAG 91:4 (July/October 2020):250–260.
- "Maine Manuscript Resources in the R. Stanton Avery Special Collections," AA 21:3 (Fall 2020):60–61.
- "Maine Resources on AmericanAncestors.org," AA 21:3 (Fall 2020):36–37.
- Marsh, Alice Blakely. "Thompson Bible Rescue," VG 25:1 (Spring 2020):90–96.
- "*Mayflower* Increasesings," MD 68:2 (Summer 2020):124–130.
- "*Mayflower* Resources on AmericanAncestors.org," AA 21:4 (Winter 2020):9.
- McComb, Melanie. "Identifying the Origins of an Irish Family in Maine," AA 21:3 (Fall 2020):50–51 [Hanrahan; Fitzgerald].
- McCoy, Carol Prescott. "Transcribing Vital Records: A Maine Perspective," AA 21:3 (Fall 2020):31–35.
- Mindrum, Thomas L. "John Birdsey of England, and Milford and Stratford, Connecticut," CA 63:2 (November 2020):60–63.
- Mindrum, Thomas L. "Richard Hubbell of Old England and Fairfield, His Three Wives (Meigs, Gaylord, and Prudden) and Thirteen Children," CA 62:3 (February 2020):65.87–96.
- Mindrum, Thomas L. "Sarah (\_\_\_?) of England; Boston, Massachusetts, Massachusetts Bay, and Fairfield, Connecticut; Wife of David Phippen of



- England and Boston, and Some Descendants of Fairfield,” CA 62:3 (February 2020):97–104.
- Mindrum, Thomas L. “Simon Hoyt of West Hatch, Somersetshire, England; Charlestown, Dorchester, and Scituate, Massachusetts, and Fairfield and Stamford, Connecticut; His Sons Walter Hoyt of Norwalk and Samuel Hoyt of Stamford; and Samuel’s Son John Hoyt of Stamford,” CA 63:2 (November 2020):64–76.
- Mindrum, Thomas L. “William Odell of England, Massachusetts Bay, Long Island, and Fairfield, and Some Descendants,” CA 62:4 (May 2020):105–114.
- Miscia, Travis Dodge. “The English Origins of Samuel and Maximilian Boush of Norfolk, Virginia,” *Register* 174 (Spring 2020):177–183.
- Murphy, Robert F. “School Census, 1844 to 1850, Newbury, Vermont,” VG 25:2 (Fall 2020):151–192.
- Murphy, Robert M. “Methodist Episcopal Church Records, Vershire Circuit, 1802–1861,” VG 25:1 (Spring 2020):87–89.
- Nasman, Glenn D. “The Ancestry of the Shipbuilders of Kennebunk Landing, Maine,” MG 42:4 (November 2020):177–192.
- Natale, Marian Bowers. “The Identity of Abigail Morton: Daughter of Silvanus Morton, Not the Wife of Thomas Clark,” MD 68:2 (Summer 2020):218–220.
- Neal, Simon. “Ideas for Future *Mayflower* Research,” AA 21:4 (Winter 2020):58–59.
- Niro, Raymond C. “Lost in the Fog: The Identity of Annis, Wife of Roger Merithew Jr. of Vinalhaven, Maine,” MG 42:3 (August 2020):131–144.
- Norris, Michelle. “Ancestors of Shubael Rowley (1725–1795), Descendant of Edward Fuller,” MD 68:2 (Summer 2020):192–195.
- O’Sullivan, Bryna. “Was Roderick Williams (1782–1843) the Father of Sally Pratt (Williams) Ely (1812–1901)?” CN 53:1 (July 2020):30–33.
- O’Sullivan, Bryna, and Marion Driscoll. “Who Were the Parents of William Cross (1820–1861) of Lee County, Illinois,” MASSOG 44:3 (2019–2020):79–83.
- Ogden, Louis G., and Brent M. Owen. “Revisiting the Stamford Pioneers of Halifax Parish, Yorkshire, West Riding,” NYGBR 151:2 (April 2020):97–114; NYGBR 151:3 (July 2020):202–211; NYGBR 151:4 (October 2020):272–287.
- Partridge, Craig. “Updating the Family of Nicholas<sup>B</sup> Gaylord of Pitminster, Somerset: Ancestors of Alice<sup>1</sup> (Gaylord) Treat of Wethersfield, Connecticut,” TAG 91:4 (July/October 2020):284–285.
- Pattison, Todd, and Timothy G. X. Salls, “Safeguarding a Sampler: Conserving Caroline Jackson’s 1810 Embroidery,” AA 21:2 (Summer 2020):58–59.
- Paulick, Michael R. “James Chilton, a *Mayflower* Pilgrim, in Canterbury, 1582–1584,” MD 68:2 (Summer 2020):134–141.
- Paulick, Michael R. “Mayflower and Other Pilgrims from Kent in Leiden in the Early 1600s,” *Register* 174 (Spring 2020):101–111; 174 (Fall 2020):263.
- Paulick, Michael R. “Richard Masterson (1580–1633), a Leiden Pilgrim from Ashford, Kent,” *Register* 174 (Fall 2020):293–300.
- Pearce, Rachel. “Aunt Hat’ Wore Pants,” RIR 46:1 (March 2020):22–33.
- Pearce, Rachel. “Freeborn–Potter Bible Records,” RIR 46:3 (September 2020):125–138.



- Peters, Paula. "We are still here": A Wampanoag Perspective on 2020," AA 21:4 (Winter 2020):21–25.
- Petty, Ross D. "Titus Simmons of Hartland, Vermont, and Flamborough, Ontario," VG 25:2 (Fall 2020):99–110.
- Pierce, Alycon T. "From Eve Claire Schwartz to Thomasine E. Jordan Through the Social Security Administration Records," *The Genealogist* 34:2 (Fall 2020):263–275.
- Powers, Jean, and Steven Peters. "Keeping Tradition Alive: A Portrayal of Wampanoag Life," AA 21:4 (Winter 2020):26–27.
- Powers, Jean, and Terry Geoghan. "Creating the Boston *Mayflower*," AA 21:4 (Winter 2020):10–11.
- Prince, Roger A. "The English Origin of John Gedney of Salem, Massachusetts, and His Three Wives," *Register* 174 (Winter 2020):26–35.
- Ramon, Karen McGlynn. "Alice Bourne of Wells, Maine, and Waltham, Massachusetts, 1857–1890: Daughter, Sister, Aunt, Woman," MASSOG 44:1 (2019–2020):13–16.
- Riley, David Joseph. "A 'much respected and happy family,' Dennis Moran (1813–1899) and His Wife Mary Donahue (1819–1918) of Hartford, Connecticut, and Their Descendants," CN 52:3 (March 2020):194–223.
- Riley, David Joseph. "John Greenslit (1685/1788–before 1755) of Preston and Windham, Connecticut: His Descendants and Associated Families," CN 53:2 (November 2020):82–122.
- Roach, Marilynne K. "Were the Salem Witchcraft Victims Buried or Not?" AA 21:2 (Summer 2020):46–48.
- Roberts, Gary Boyd. "Additions and Corrections to MD 67 (2019):135 and Five More Notable *Mayflower* Descendants in the MF5G Volumes," MD 68:1 (Winter 2020):109–110.
- Roberts, Gary Boyd. "On the Pleasure of Having Notable *Mayflower*-Descended Cousins," AA 21:4 (Winter 2020):48–49.
- Roberts, Richard C. "Soldiers Buried in Windsor," CN 53:1 (July 2020):62–68.
- Rock, Susan Newcomb. "Elijah Bragdon of Swanville, Maine: A Man Without a Past or a Future," MG 42:3 (August 2020):107–115.
- Salls, Timothy G. X. "The Theodore Roosevelt Association Collection, AA 21:1 (Spring 2020):47–48.
- Samples, Jeanne. "The Will of James Plimpton of Sturbridge, Massachusetts, 1808," MASSOG 44:3 (2019–2020):101–104.
- Saxbe, William R., Jr. "Bound for Glory: African-American Volunteers from Confederate and Border States in the Massachusetts 54th and 55th Regiments, 1783–1865," *The Genealogist* 34:2 (Fall 2020):245–262.
- Saxbe, William B., Jr. "Henry F. Walling (1825–1888), Cartographer," RIR 46:4 (December 2020):170–180.
- Saxbe, William B., Jr., and Cherry Fletcher Bamberg. "Benjamin King, Instrument Maker of Newport Rhode Island, and His Family," RIR 46:1 (March 2020):2–21.
- Sheppard, Wendy (Rawson). "The Clarence Reginald and Blanche Louise (Pillsbury) Rawson Family," MASSOG 44:2 (2019–2020):66–73.

- Simons, D. Brenton. "Mayflower 2020: Commemorating 400 Years," AA 21:4 (Winter 2020):2-5.
- Simons, D. Brenton. "The Mayflower 400th Anniversary: Some Notable Commemorations Conducted or Postponed," MD 68:2 (Summer 2020):119-121.
- Saldone, Joseph P. "The Butlers of Ipswich, Massachusetts, Part I: A Chronology of Vital Records, 1677-1856," TEG 40:3 (August 2020):141-150.
- Smith, Lawrence J. "Ida Ellen Pratt and Sylvia Amelia Rider: Discovering an Unknown Family History," CN 53:1 (July 2020):2-10.
- Smith, Rebecca H. "Correcting the Marriage Date of Ananias Mowry and Zeriah Angell of Smithfield," RIR 46:3 (September 2020):159-160.
- Stano-Carpenter, Patricia M. "Charles Edwin Carpenter of Attleborough, Massachusetts Buys a Cemetery Lot," MASSOG 44:1 (2019-2020):31-36.
- Steele, Edward E. "Descendants of Thomas Low, the Immigrant to Ipswich, Massachusetts, for Three Generations," Register 174 (Summer 2020):216-227; Register 174 (Fall 2020):350-358.
- Steele, Edward E. "The Low(e) Family of Portsmouth, New Hampshire: Descendants of Joseph<sup>4</sup> Low of Essex County, Massachusetts," NHGR 32:1 (Fall 2020):5-36.
- Steever, Patricia. "Thomas C. Coates, An Irishman of Bridgeport," CA 63:1 (August 2020):7-22.
- Steward, Scott C. "The Thorndikes of Aby in Greenfield, Lincolnshire, and Essex County, Massachusetts," Register 154 (Fall 2000):459-475; Register 174 (Summer 2020):a&c359.
- Stone, Jon R. "Vital Records of the Second Church of Wells (Kennebunk), Maine: Entered by the Rev. Daniel Little, 1751-1800, As Copied by Daniel Sewall (1838) and Recopied with Corrections and Additions by William S. Thompson (1884)," MG 42:1 (February 2020), 9-21; 42:2 (May 2020):90-96; 42:3 (August 2020):116-128.
- Stott, Clifford L. "Ancestry of Agnes Spencer, Wife of Thomas Higginson of Berkeswell, Warwickshire, Ancestor of Nine American Immigrants, Cousin to Diana, Princess of Wales, Sir Winston Churchill, President George Washington, and Others," Register 174 (Summer 2020):199-215; Register 174 (Fall 2020):330-349.
- Streeter, Perry. "Identifying Hannah, Wife of John<sup>2</sup> Beard (*Andrew*<sup>1</sup>) as Hannah<sup>3</sup> Cleveland (*Aaron*<sup>2</sup>, *Moses*<sup>1</sup>)," Register 174 (Fall 2020):328-329.
- Streeter, Perry. "Walter<sup>1</sup> Palmer of the Great Migration: Probable Origins in Frampton, Dorset," Register 174 (Winter 2020):21-25.
- Strober, Deborah Hart, and Gerald Strober. "Embracing Their Heritage: Reflections by *Mayflower* Descendants," AA 21:4 (Winter 2020):50-51.
- Sturgis, Samuel Paine III, "Elizabeth Sturgis of Watertown, Massachusetts," Register 174 (Winter 2020):36-39.
- Swanson, Scott G. "The Malbon Ancestors and Cousins of Theophilus<sup>1</sup> Eaton of Cheshire and New Haven," TAG 91:4 (July/October 2020):300-310.
- Taylor, Edward R., and Randy A. West, "Updates to the Ancestry of Brothers Thomas<sup>1</sup> and William<sup>1</sup> Hatch of Scituate, Massachusetts," Register 174 (Fall 2020):303-313.

- Taylor, Nathaniel Lane. "James Lane of North Yarmouth, Maine, and His Daughter Ann (Lane) (Bray) (Shed) of Billerica, Massachusetts," *Register* 173 (Fall 2019):122–132; *Register* 174 (Fall 2020):a&c361.
- Taylor, Nathaniel Lane. "Which Alice Ruggles Married Simeon Nye? A Sixth-Generation *Mayflower* Problem," *MD* 68:1 (Winter 2020):22–26.
- Tew, John D. "A Whiff of Witchcraft in My Genealogy," *RIR* 46:2 (June 2020):58–75.
- Trowbridge, Lynn. "Tracing the Ancestry of Elizabeth Lazell (Allen) Trowbridge to Buckfield, Maine, and Carver, Massachusetts," *Register* 174 (Spring 2020):131–138; *Register* 174 (Fall 2020):a&c362.
- Ullmann, Helen Schatvet. "Esek Baker of Cumberland, Rhode Island, and Hadley and Amherst, Massachusetts," *MASSOG* 44:1 (2019–2020):17–30.
- Ullmann, Helen Schatvet. "The Search for Lois, Wife of Aaron Hemenway of Williamsburg, Hampshire County, Massachusetts," *MASSOG* 44:1 (2019–2020):7–11.
- Van de Bilt, Eduard, Johanna C. Cardux, and Ariadne Schmidt. "The Pilgrims as Migrants in Leiden," *AA* 21:4 (Winter 2020):32–37.
- Van Demark, Peter H., and Kate Van Demark. "In Search of the Pilgrims: An NEHGS Tour to Leiden," *AA* 21:4 (Winter 2020):12–13.
- Varney, George W. "Stephen Burbank of Hopkinton, New Hampshire, Underhill, Vermont, and Hailey, Lower Canada," *VG* 25:1 (Spring 2020):35–60.
- Webb, Morrison DeSoto. "The Jacob Family of China, Maine: Quaker William Jacob (1818–1891) and His Descendants," *Register* 172 (Summer 2019):293–301; *Register* (Fall 2020):a&c359.
- Weed, Carole. "A Different Pandemic: Effie O'Donnell and Husband Paul Bush in 1918," *CA* 63:1 (August 2020):31.
- Weir, Robert Cameron. "Context: Epidemics," *NHGR* 32:1 (Fall 2020):43–45.
- Weir, Robert Cameron. "John Abbott of Candia, New Hampshire, Followed His Seven Children to the Grave," *NHGR* 32:1 (Fall 2020):3–4.
- Wells, Charles Livermore. "Thaddeus Osborn of Waterbury, New Haven County, Connecticut, in the 1790 U.S. Census," *CN* 52:3 (March 2020):224–236.
- Wentling, Mark A. "Who Was Grace Holcom, Wife of Daniel Manley?" *Register* 174 (Fall 2020):324–327.
- West, Randy A. "Michael<sup>1</sup> Powell of Dedham and Boston, Massachusetts: An Update," *Register* 174 (Spring 2020):112–115.
- West, Randy A. "Samuel<sup>2</sup> Bellingham, Son of Gov. Richard<sup>1</sup> Bellingham of Massachusetts, TAG 91:4 (July/October 2020):299.
- Whittock, Martyn. "Writing *Mayflower* Lives," *AA* 21:4 (Winter 2020):55.
- Wilson, Keith Edward. "Autobiography of Marjorie (Schwemann) Achtermann 1892–1982," *CN* 53:2 (November 2020):123–183.
- Wilson, Keith Edward. "Elihu Crocker Correction," *CN* 53:1 (July 2020):54.
- Wolff, Kathryn Downs. "Families Affected by a Dysentery Epidemic, 1853, Newtown," *CA* 63:1 (August 2020):32–35.
- Yoemans, Michael S. "Genealogical Research and Y DNA Testing on the Yeamans/Youmans Family," *AA* 21:1 (Spring 2020):55–57.

## Reviews of Books\*

*Genealogist's Handbook for New England Research*, 6th edition, edited by Rhonda R. McClure (Boston: NEHGS, 2022. xii + 441 pp. illustrations, maps, indexes of subjects and places. Softcover \$24.95 plus \$6.00 shipping). Order from NEHGS: tel. 888-296-3447; [www.AmericanAncestors.org/store-books](http://www.AmericanAncestors.org/store-books).

---

New England researchers will welcome the sixth edition of “the handbook.” This edition has the same structure as the fifth edition (published a decade ago), but with some notable improvements and updates:

- Each of the New England states has been given a unique color, used for that state. The county maps that show adjacent towns and counties remain in blue, gray, and black.
- There is an essay for each state with a table of contents, which makes the volume easier to use than the fifth edition (which had no tables of contents). Massachusetts, for example, has Vital Records, Probate Records, Probate Courts, Deeds, Registries of Deeds, Church Records, Military Records, Court Records, Other Records, Repositories, County Maps, and Towns.
- Contact information is given for all relevant state and town offices.
- Major state repositories and organizations are listed: state archives, state library, state judicial archives, state historical society, state genealogical society, and major repositories with extensive collections of interest to genealogists.
- The tables of the towns for each state have been updated and now list current city/town/plantation name, date of grant/incorporation, county in which the town is currently located, parent town(s), daughter town(s), special notes for that town (e.g., nicknames), information on vital and church records available in published form, manuscript, typescript, or on [AmericanAncestors.org](http://AmericanAncestors.org), and extinct towns and towns ceded in whole or part to another state.
- An example of an added table is the one at page 77 for Connecticut Extinct Towns with entries for Huntington, Rockville, and Willimantic. For example, the entry for Huntington reads:

Town of Huntington  
Established 1789  
Fairfield County  
Parent Town Stratford  
Notes: Annexed to Shelton 1919

Daughter Towns Monroe and Shelton  
Vital Records code N for manuscript  
or typescript at NEHGS  
Vital Records code W for database on  
[AmericanAncestors.org](http://AmericanAncestors.org)

---

\* Unsigned reviews are by the editor.

*Farmer Boys to Merchant Princes: The Field Family of New York, Descendants of John and Lydia (Hazard) Field*, by Field Horne. (Kiskatom Publishing, 2022. 354 pp. illustrations, photos, images, bibliography, every name index and index of illustrations. Cloth bound 9 x 11.5, \$75.00 plus \$7.00 shipping). Order from Kiskatom Publishing, P.O. Box 215, Saratoga Springs, NY 12866.

---

This is a splendid book, beautifully presented in *Register* style with footnotes. For decades the author has been researching distant cousins in the U.S., England, Germany, Italy, New Zealand, Costa Rica, and Mexico, and gathering information from them. This book is the result.

The first section, *The Early Years in America*, presents the first four generations of John Field's patrilineal line, an updated and annotated version of a 1959 *Register* article by George McCracken. The next section, *John and Lydia's Descendants*, gives all of their descendants from the fifth to the fourteenth generations (children and grandchildren of Field women are given). John and Lydia were Quakers, he from Westchester County, New York, she from Rhode Island. They were married in Jamestown, Rhode Island, in 1763, and had sixteen children, of whom nine left descendants.

The next section, *John and Lydia's Ancestors*, is an ahnentafel of their ancestry, citing well-regarded published sources. The final section, *Documents*, consists of family letters, written mostly between 1814 and 1870.

Anyone considering how to organize and present their own research should look at highly praised books. And this is one of those books.

*The Maynard, North, and DeForest Families: A Story of Immigration, Industry, and Community*, by Jenifer Kahn Bakkala. (Amherst, Mass., Genealogy House Publishers, 2021. iv + 157 pp. illustrations, photos, images, charts, index. Hardback \$50.00). Order from [www.genealogyhouse.net](http://www.genealogyhouse.net).

---

Isaac Maynard and Charles North were young men from the British Isles who immigrated to the U.S. in 1836 and eventually settled in upstate New York, Maynard in Utica and North in Oswego. Both men became major figures in the textile industry in upstate New York. This is a fine example of a family history, with extensive economic history skillfully woven into the narrative.

The North and Maynard families are treated in *Register* style with endnotes. Charts clarify relationships. Boxes and images treat various subjects without interrupting the narrative of the chapters.

In 1907 North's great-granddaughter married Maynard's great-grandson. Their daughter, Sarah DeForest Maynard, married Holbrook Reineman Davis, whose ancestry was treated in a Davis genealogy by Jenifer Kahn Bakkala, published in 2018. Both books are excellent!

# A Roll of Arms Registered by the Committee on Heraldry of the New England Historic Genealogical Society: Eleventh Part

---

(continued from 176 [2022]:228)

790. NORWOOD, William (ca. 1623–1702), of Leckhampton, Gloucestershire, England, and cousins Henry and Charles; to Surry County, Virginia, by 1649.

*Arms:* Ermine a cross engrailed gules.

William Norwood was the first immigrant from this family, followed soon afterward by his cousins Henry and Charles, all royalist officers who fled England after the fall of Charles I. Henry and Charles Norwood appear to have returned to England within a few years of the Restoration but William remained in Virginia until his death in 1703 and was survived by three sons and four daughters.<sup>[101]</sup>

The immigrants were grandsons of William Norwood (or Northwood) of Leckhampton and appear on the pedigree submitted by him at the 1623 visitation of Gloucestershire. The arms are not given in the published visitation record but are on the elder William's seal and on the memorial brass to him and his wife Elizabeth at Leckhampton Church. They first appear on Dering's Roll (ca. 1270–80) under the name of the immigrants' ancestor Roger de Northwode.<sup>[102]</sup>

791. BUTLER, Nathaniel (ca 1577–aft. 1639), of Sharnbrooke, Bedfordshire, England; to Virginia, 1622; his nephews Thomas (ca. 1605–ca. 1644) and John Butler (1600–1642) and niece Elizabeth (Butler) Claiborne (1610–bef. 1675), wife of William Claiborne, all of Roxwell, Essex, England; to Kent Island, Maryland, 1635–38.

*Arms:* Silver on a chief indented sable three covered cups gold.

*Crest:* A tree vert between two hawks combatant wings endorsed gold.

---

<sup>101</sup> Monohan, "Cavaliers of the Northern Neck," [note 99], 203–6; F. Harrison, "Henry Norwood (1615–1689)," *Va. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.* 33 (1925), 1–10; J. B. Boddie, *Virginia Historical Genealogies* (Redwood City, Calif., 1954), 333–36.

<sup>102</sup> J. Maclean and W. C. Heane, eds, *The Visitation of the County of Gloucester, 1623*, Harleian Soc., 21 (London, 1885), 117–18, 240; C. T. Davis, *The Monumental Brasses of Gloucestershire* (London, 1899) 181–84.



Nathaniel Butler was a member of the council of the Virginia Company who served as governor of Bermuda in 1619–22 and was in Virginia during the winter of 1622–23. His nephew Thomas came to Virginia before 1635 and settled on Kent Island, now located in Maryland. Thomas's descendant Jane Butler was the first wife of Augustine Washington. John Butler, Elizabeth (Butler) Claiborne, and her husband William Claiborne also settled on Kent Island.<sup>[103]</sup>

Thomas, John, and Elizabeth were children of Nathaniel Butler's half brother John. All are named in the pedigree in the 1612 visitation of Essex at which the arms were recorded.<sup>[104]</sup>

792. NEALE, James (ca 1615–1684), of London, England; to St. Mary's, Maryland, 1636.

*Arms:* Party sable and gules a leopard silver.

James was the son of Raphael Neale of Drury Lane, London. He married Ann, daughter of Benjamin Gill, by whom he had two sons and three daughters, and died in Charles County, Maryland.<sup>[105]</sup> The arms were recorded by his grandfather, John Neale of Wollaston, at the 1618 visitation of Northamptonshire, the future immigrant—who named his Maryland plantation “Wollaston”—appearing on the pedigree aged three years.<sup>[106]</sup>

793. CAMPBELL, Duncan (b. ca 1688), of Edramuckie, Perthshire, Scotland; to Pennsylvania by 1738.

*Arms:* Gyronny gold and sable a border vair in fess point a crescent [tincture unknown].

The Campbells of Edramuckie were a cadet branch of Campbell of Lawers, descending from a younger son living in the early 16th century. Duncan Campbell was the fifth laird of this line, succeeding his grandfather in the estate in 1713. In 1723, he murdered his kinsman James Campbell, heir of Campbell of Lawers, and went into hiding to escape prosecution. He was never found; only in the twentieth century was it established from documents at the Scottish Records Office that he had fled to Pennsylvania.<sup>[107]</sup>

<sup>103</sup> E. F. Butler, *The Descendants of Thomas Pincerna, Progenitor of the Butler Family* (Dallas, 1997); Richardson, *Royal Ancestry* [note 39], 1:386–87.

<sup>104</sup> W. C. Metcalfe, ed., *The Visitations of Essex*, Harleian Soc., 13 (London, 1878), 169–70; the earlier family in Bedfordshire is in Blaydes, *Visitations of Bedfordshire* [note 54], 9–11. The identification of the colonists as this family rests on a number of notices including a deposition by John Butler identifying himself as a native of Roxwell, Essex, laid out in Clayton Torrence, “The English Ancestry of William Claiborne of Virginia,” *Va. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.* 56 (1948):328–43 and 431–60. William Claiborne's own armigerous status is problematic: He is now known to be from a family of Crayford, Kent, which can be traced back a few generations. He did use an armorial seal, with arms also found on the tomb of one of his sons; but those arms are of an old gentry family of that surname (Cleyburne) of Westmoreland, from which he cannot be proved to descend.

<sup>105</sup> Papenfuse, *Biographical Dictionary of the Maryland Legislature* [note 62], 2:609.

<sup>106</sup> W. C. Metcalfe, ed., *Visitations of Northamptonshire 1564 and 1618–19* (London, 1887), 118.

<sup>107</sup> Gordon MacGregor, *The Red Book of Scotland*, 3d ed., 10 vols. ([St. Andrews], 2021) 2:671–76; Colin Campbell, “Funeral Escutcheon of James Campbell of Lawers,” *Double Tressure* 8 (1986) 43–50.

The arms—which are those of Campbell of Lawers<sup>[108]</sup> with a crescent for difference—were crudely engraved on a medal made for Duncan's father, Colin, when he won the university archery competition at St. Andrews in 1678.<sup>[109]</sup> As Colin was one of a succession of eldest sons, the crescent is obviously not a mark of personal cadency, but instead was intended to distinguish Edramuckie from the senior line. Although never matriculated, these Edramuckie arms undoubtedly date back to before the Lyon Act of 1672 and thus were borne by prescriptive right.

794. BIROM, John (d. bef. 1662), of Hulland, co. Derby, England; to Virginia by 1655.

*Arms:* Silver on a chevron between three hedgehogs sable three plates.

*Crest:* A hedgehog sable.

John was the son of John Birom of Hulland, Derby, and grandson of William Byrom of Byrom in the parish of Lowton, Lancashire. The colonist's younger brother George entered the arms at the 1662 visitation of Derby; John is described on the visitation pedigree as having died without issue in Virginia.<sup>[110]</sup>

795. WINGATE, Roger (ca 1590–1641), of Bornend, Bedfordshire, England; to Jamestown, Virginia, 1633.

*Arms:* Sable a bend ermine cotised between six martlets gold.

*Crest:* A greyhound's head gold gorged with two gemelles sable.

The settler appears in the 1634 visitation of Bedfordshire as the eldest son of Roger Wingate of Bornend.<sup>[111]</sup> He came to Jamestown in 1633 as one of the leaders of a planned settlement in what is now North Carolina. After the project collapsed, Wingate returned to England, but he came back to Virginia in 1640 when he was appointed "King's Treasurer within the Lordship of Virginia for life."<sup>[112]</sup> He died the following year, apparently without issue.<sup>[113]</sup>

796. LYNCH, Head (d. 1743) of Groves, Kent, England; to Caroline County, Virginia, 1734.

<sup>108</sup> Lyon Register, 1:131 (1673) [scotlandspeople.gov.uk]; Alexander Nisbet, *A System of Heraldry*, 2 vols. (Edinburgh, 1720), 1:31.

<sup>109</sup> Archery Medals Collection, University of St. Andrews Libraries and Museums (online, collections.st-andrews.ac.uk/item/medal-of-colin-campbell-of-edramucky-1678/1002931).

<sup>110</sup> G. D. Squibb, ed., *The Visitation of Derbyshire . . . 1662 . . . 1664*, Harleian Soc., new ser., 8 (London, 1989), 53–54; F. R. Raines, "The Byrom Pedigrees," in Richard Parkinson, ed., *The Private Journal and Literary Remains of John Byrom*, 2 vols. in 4, Chetham Soc., 32, 34, 40, 44 (Manchester, 1854–57), 2(2):8. The same arms are shown with the main line of the family of Byrom of Byrom, Lancs., in F. R. Raines, ed., *Visitation of the County Palatine of Lancaster, 1664–65*, 3 parts, Chetham Soc., 84, 85, 88 (Manchester, 1872–73), 1:66.

<sup>111</sup> Withington, *Virginia Gleanings in England* [note 64], 201–6; Blaydes, *Visitations of Bedfordshire* [note 89], 151.

<sup>112</sup> J. C. Hotten, *The Original Lists of Persons of Quality, Emigrants . . .* (London, 1874), 159.

<sup>113</sup> F. Dorman, *Adventurers of Purse and Person*, 4th ed., 3 vols. in 4 (Baltimore, 2004–7), 1(1):430 (account of Wingate's wife, Dorothy (Bedell) (Burwell), and her Burwell children).

*Arms:* Sable three lynxes rampant proper.

*Crest:* A lynx passant proper.

Head Lynch was the son of John and Sarah (Head) Lynch of Groves, Kent. The arms were confirmed to his great-great-grandfather, Simon Lynche of Staple, Kent, by Robert Cooke, Clarenceux, in 1572.<sup>[114]</sup> Head Lynch was in Virginia by 1734, when he bought land in Caroline County. He left numerous descendants through his two sons John Lynch and James Head Lynch.<sup>[115]</sup>

797. HOLCROFT, Thomas (d. 1627), of Vale Royal, Cheshire, England; to Virginia, 1610.

*Arms:* Silver a cross engrailed within a border engrailed sable.

*Crest:* A raven wings elevated sable holding with his dexter claw a sword erect proper.

The settler's grandfather was the first Sir Thomas Holcroft of the Vale Royal, who purchased the great Vale Royal Abbey in 1544 after the monasteries were dissolved by Henry VIII. Sir Thomas was a cadet of the Holcrofts of Holcroft Hall, whose arms go back to at least 1383. They were recorded for the Vale Royal branch at the 1580 visitation of Cheshire.<sup>[116]</sup> The settler was apparently in Virginia for only a brief time before returning to England.

798. VON RICHTHOFEN, Hermann (1846–1913), and his siblings Maria (1848–1940), Eleonora (1852–1932), and Friedrich (1855–1931), of Westphalia; to Kenton County, Kentucky, 1867.

*Arms:* Per pale—Dexter: Gold seated on an armchair gules a judge holding a scepter in his dexter hand proper; Sinister: Per fess, gules upon a mound vert a crane in its vigilance proper, and silver an eagle's wing gold [sic].

*Crests:* Issuing from a coronet proper a vol the dexter wing sable and the sinister gold.

The immigrants were the children of Hermann Praetorius von Richthofen by his second wife Eleonora Tilgner-Theiler. Their father died, deeply in debt, in 1857. Ten years later their mother brought the family to America and settled on a farm near Coving-

<sup>114</sup> Foster and Rylands, *Grantees of Arms . . . to the End of the Seventeenth Century* [note 36], 160; W. Berry, *Pedigrees of the Families in the County of Kent* (London, 1830).

<sup>115</sup> W. L. Hall, ed., *Executive Journals of the Council of Colonial Virginia*, 6 vols. to date (Richmond, 1925–), 5:39, 42, 53; K. Dierks, "Let Me Chat a Little," *Rhode Island History* 53 (1995), 122, 132 note 6; Stanard, *Some Emigrants to Virginia* [note 47], 55.

<sup>116</sup> "Holcroft of Vale Royal," *Tyler's Quarterly* 18 (1937), 243; Stanard, *Some Emigrants to Virginia* [note 47], 45; William Langton, ed, *The Visitation of Lancashire and a Part of Cheshire . . . 1533*, 2 parts, Chetham Soc., 98, 110 (Manchester, 1876, 1882), 1:84–85; J. P. Rylands, ed., *Visitation of Cheshire, 1580*, Harleian Soc., 18 (London, 1882), 124; G. J. Armytage and J. P. Rylands, eds., *Pedigrees Made at the Visitation of Cheshire, 1613*, Lancs. and Cheshire Rec. Soc., 58 (Manchester, 1909), 127; T. Bostock, "Tony Bostock's Local History Notes: The Holcrofts of Vale Royal," (typescript formerly available at tonybostock .com; not online as of Sept. 2021).

ton, Kentucky.<sup>[117]</sup> Friedrich (known as Fred) was the only one of the four to marry; he left three daughters.

The arms were granted to the immigrants' great-great-grandfather, Johann Praetorius von Richthofen, when he was raised to the knightly estate by Emperor Leopold I in 1661.<sup>[118]</sup> Other versions are borne by various branches of the family that were subsequently elevated to baronial or comital rank (see next entry) but the Kentucky immigrants were of an untitled line.<sup>[119]</sup>

799. VON RICHTHOFEN, Walter, Freiherr (1850–1898), of Kreisewitz, Prussia (now Krzyżowice, Poland); to Denver, Colorado, 1878.

*Arms:* Per pale—Dexter: Per fess, silver an eagle's wing contourny gules, and gules on a mound vert a crane in its vigilance contourny proper, the stone argent; Sinister: Gold a judge habited sable with bare head and gray hair and beard seated in an armchair gules and holding before him a scepter gold.

*Crests:* (1) Issuing from a coronet proper a vol the dexter wing gules and the sinister sable; (2) Issuing from a coronet proper a crane in its vigilance proper standing on a mound vert.

Walter Freiherr von Richthofen was the second son of Carl Oscar Lothar and his wife Hulda von Teichmann und Logischen. After brief service as an officer in the Prussian Army, he set out to travel abroad. He was in the United States when the Franco-Prussian War broke out and he was recalled to active duty. He resumed his travels after the war and in 1878 settled in Denver with his new wife, an Englishwoman named Jane Oakley, with whom he had two daughters.<sup>[120]</sup> They divorced shortly thereafter. Von Richthofen became a prominent figure in Denver business and social circles with interests ranging from cattle ranching to beer brewing. He later married Louise Davies but had no issue by her.<sup>[121]</sup>

Walter was the great-great-grandson of Samuel von Richthofen (1713–1786), who had been granted these arms as part of the letters patent raising him to the baronage (*Freiherrenstand*) in 1735.<sup>[122]</sup> Samuel was a grandson of Johann Praetorius von Richthofen (see no. 798 above) and the arms are modified (“augmented and improved”) from those granted to Johann in 1661.<sup>[123]</sup>

<sup>117</sup> Emil Freiherr Praetorius von Richthofen, *Geschichte der Familie Praetorius von Richthofen*, 4 vols. (Magdeburg, 1884), 1:436–45, 2:Tables 3 and 15.

<sup>118</sup> The patent with the German blazon is transcribed in Praetorius von Richthofen, *Geschichte der Familie* [note 117], 2:48–49.

<sup>119</sup> In addition to these immigrants and the one in the following entry, there was also an Ernest Rudolph von Richthofen (b. ca 1826) found in Northampton, Massachusetts, in 1858 and Washington, D.C., in 1859, but his place among the many branches of the extended von Richthofen family has not been established.

<sup>120</sup> Praetorius von Richthofen, *Geschichte der Familie* [note 117], 1:151.

<sup>121</sup> Thomas J. Noel, “Baron Walter von Richthofen,” *Colorado Encyclopedia* (online, coloradoencyclopedia.org).

<sup>122</sup> Praetorius von Richthofen, *Geschichte der Familie* [note 117], 2:Table 4.

<sup>123</sup> Praetorius von Richthofen, *Geschichte der Familie* [note 117], 2:105–6.

800. CRAVEN, Charles (1682–1754) of Benham Valence, Berkshire, England; to Charleston, South Carolina by 1712.

*Arms:* Silver a fess between six crosslets fitchy gules.

*Crest:* On a chapeau gules turned up ermine, a griffin statant wings elevated ermine, the beak and forelegs gold.

Governor of South Carolina, 1711–16, Charles Craven was the younger brother of William, 2nd Baron Craven, who inherited the title by special remainder from their distant cousin William Craven, 1st baron and one of the original lords proprietors of Carolina. The arms were originally granted to the first baron's father, Sir William Craven, Lord Mayor of London, who was not Governor Craven's direct ancestor but an ancestral uncle. By contemporary usage, however, the arms would have passed to the second baron along with the peerage. Moreover, the heralds would ordinarily have accepted that the immediate members of a peer's family were also entitled to the arms if they had been used for several generations. They accordingly appear on the governor's bookplate.<sup>[124]</sup>

The governor was also entitled to quarter these arms with an earlier coat, *Gold five fleurs-de-lis sable a chief wavy azure*, granted to Lord Mayor Craven in 43 Elizabeth I (1600), but in practice he does not appear to have used it.

801. MONCKTON, Robert, of Yorkshire, England; to New York, 1761.

*Arms:* Sable on a chevron between three martlets gold three molets sable.

*Crest:* A martlet gold.

Lt. Gen. Robert Monckton, a career soldier who served as second in command at the British conquest of Quebec in 1759, was royal governor of New York 1762–63. He was the son of John Monckton (created Viscount Galway in 1727), and descended from the Moncktons of Cavell and Hodroyd, Yorkshire, by whom the arms were recorded at the visitation of 1584–85.<sup>[125]</sup> They appear on General Monckton's seal<sup>[126]</sup> and on an engraved portrait, ca 1750.

802. FITZGEFFREY, George, of Houghton Conquest, co. Bedford, England, and brother William, of London; to Virginia, 1623.

*Arms:* Sable a bull passant gold.

*Crest:* Out of a coronet a demi-bull gold.

The Fitzgeffrey brothers appear on a list of new arrivals who took the oaths of supremacy and allegiance before the Virginia Council of State in September 1623. George is identified as being of Houghton

<sup>124</sup> Foster and Rylands, *Grantees of Arms . . . to the End of the Seventeenth Century* [note 36], 65; private communication, York Herald to Joseph McMillan, 30 April 2020; Clay, *Dugdale's Visitation of Yorkshire, with Additions* [note 63], 1:56–61, at 58.

<sup>125</sup> Foster, *Visitation of Yorkshire, 1584–85* [note 63], 134. A branch of the family bore a canton silver a century later: Clay, *Dugdale's Visitation of Yorkshire, with Additions* [note 63], 2:142–45.

<sup>126</sup> B. J. Lossing, *The Empire State* (New York, 1887), 192.

Conquest, Bedfordshire, and William as of Staple Inn, London.<sup>[127]</sup>  
 The immigrants were almost certainly of the extended family to which these arms were recorded at the 1566 visitation of Bedfordshire and the 1618–19 visitation of Northamptonshire.<sup>[128]</sup>

803. MONCREIFFE, William (1863–1944), and his brother Malcolm (1866–1948), of Moncreiffe House, Perthshire, Scotland; to Big Horn, Wyoming, 1888.

*Arms:* Silver a lion between two molets gules, a chief ermine.

*Crest:* A demi-lion gules.

William and Malcolm, younger sons of Sir Thomas Moncreiffe of that Ilk, Bt., immigrated to Wyoming to become sheep ranchers.<sup>[129]</sup> In the 1890s, along with their neighbor Oliver Wallop (*q.v.*, no. 771), they supplied thousands of horses to the British Army for service in the Boer War.

The arms were granted in 1673 by Sir Charles Erskine, Lyon, to Sir Thomas Moncreiffe of that Ilk, the first baronet of this creation.<sup>[130]</sup>

804. DALSTON, Catherine (d. 1781), of Dalston, Cumberland, England; wife of Francis Fauquier; to Williamsburg, Virginia, 1758.

*Arms:* Silver a chevron engrailed between three daw's heads erased sable the beak gold.

*Crest:* Out of a coronet a daw's head sable the beak gold.

Catherine Dalston married (future Governor) Francis Fauquier about 1730 and came with him to Virginia in 1758. She returned to England in 1766 and died at their home in Totteridge, Hertfordshire, fifteen years later.<sup>[131]</sup> She was the daughter of Sir Charles Dalston, Bt.,<sup>[132]</sup> whose great-grandfather had entered the family's pedigree and arms at the 1615 visitation of Cumberland.<sup>[133]</sup>

805. CREYKE, Henry, of Marton, Yorkshire, England; to Virginia, where he died about 1663.

*Arms:* Per fess silver and sable a pale counterchanged three crakes sable.

*Crest:* On a sheaf gold a crake wings elevated sable.

<sup>127</sup> H. R. McIlwaine, ed, *Minutes of the Council and General Court of Colonial Virginia, 1622–1632 and 1670–1979* (Richmond, 1924), 6.

<sup>128</sup> Blaydes, *Visitations of Bedfordshire* [note 54], 25–26; Metcalfe, *Visitations of Northamptonshire* [note 106], 88.

<sup>129</sup> *Burke's Peerage and Baronetage*, 105th ed., (London, 1970), 1853.

<sup>130</sup> George Seton, *The House of Moncreiff* (Edinburgh, 1900), 73; matriculated in Lyon Register 1:186 [scotlandsppeople.gov.uk]. The arms with the molets were still in use during the lifetime of the immigrants. It was only years later that the extinction of a senior line has entitled the Moncreiffe baronets to the undifferenced arms of the name. This family are very distant cousins of the Moncrieffs registered as no. 824, their common ancestor having lived in the early 15th century.

<sup>131</sup> H. C. Groome, *Fauquier During the Proprietorship* (Richmond, 1927), 163.

<sup>132</sup> Thomas Wotton, *The English Baronetage*, 2d ed., 5 vols. (London, 1741), 2:155–56.

<sup>133</sup> John Fetherston, ed, *Visitation of the County of Cumberland, 1615*, Harleian Soc., 7 (London, 1872), 5.



Henry Creyke, born 1637, was a son of Gregory Creyke of Marton, Yorkshire. He was the master of a merchant ship who died in Virginia in about 1663, named as such in his father's pedigree in the 1666 visitation of Yorkshire.<sup>[134]</sup>

806. KELLER, Christian Julius (1861–1938), and his sister Anna Elisabeth (1857–1946), of Førslev, Denmark; to Webster Groves, Missouri, 1881.

*Arms:* Gules two keys in saltire gold.

*Crest:* An eagle sable.

The immigrants were the children of Christian Ulrich Keller, a master tailor in the Danish royal court city of Frederiksborg, and his wife Petronille Strande. Their great-grandfather was Johann Heinrich Keller (d. 1789), a German who went to Frederiksborg to serve in the Danish Royal Footguards. After leaving the army, he set up as a butcher in Copenhagen where he was admitted to *borger* (citizen) status in 1758 and adopted these arms for use on his seal.<sup>[135]</sup>

807. HAMBY, Katherine, of Brocklesby, Lincolnshire, England, wife of Edward Hutchinson; to Massachusetts, 1637.

*Arms:* Azure three close helmets gold.

*Crest:* A hawk volant proper, the beak, legs, and wings gold.

The descent of Capt. Edward Hutchinson's first wife Katherine from the Hamby family of Brocklesby, Lincolnshire, was set out in a 1991 *Register* article by Wayne Wilcox.<sup>[136]</sup> The arms were entered by the immigrant's forebears at the Lincolnshire visitations of 1562–64 and 1592.<sup>[137]</sup>

808. PRESTON, Rev. William (1718–1781) of Edinburgh, Scotland; to Middlesex County, New Jersey, 1767.

*Arms:* Silver three unicorn's heads couped sable.

*Crest:* Out of a coronet gold a unicorn's head silver armed and maned gold.

*Motto:* *Praesto ut praestem.*

William Preston was an Anglican parson, chaplain of the British Army's 26th Regiment of Foot, and a younger son of Sir George Preston of Valleyfield, Bt. He took leave from the army and came to New Jersey as a missionary in 1767. Ten years later, with his work disrupted by the American Revolution, he rejoined the regiment—fortuitously encamped at Perth Amboy—and remained with it until his death a few years later.<sup>[138]</sup>

<sup>134</sup> Clay, *Dugdale's Visitation of Yorkshire, with Additions* [note 63], 2:447–54.

<sup>135</sup> Aage Heiken, *Den Kellerske Slaegtebog [The Keller Family Book]* (Lyngby, Denmark, 1991).

<sup>136</sup> W. H. M. Wilcox, "The Ancestry of Katherine Hamby, Wife of Captain Edward Hutchinson of Boston, Massachusetts," *Register* 145 (1991):99–121.

<sup>137</sup> W. C. Metcalfe, ed, *The Visitation of the County of Lincoln in 1562–4* (London, 1881) 58; Metcalfe, ed., *The Visitation of the County of Lincoln, 1592* (London, 1882).

<sup>138</sup> D. Dobson, *Scottish Emigration to Colonial America, 1607–1785* (Athens, GA, 1994) 142; F. L. Weis, "The Colonial Clergy of the Middle Colonies," *Proceedings of the American Antiquarian Society* 66 (1956):292–93.

The earliest appearance of the Preston stem arms is on a seal of 1338.<sup>[139]</sup> The arms of the Valleyfield line were not matriculated in Lyon Register and there is some debate whether the unicorn heads should be depicted as coupé (cut off by a clean line) or razed (torn off with a ragged edge). Contemporary evidence supports the former. This includes a set of armorial porcelain purchased in China by William's nephew Captain Robert Preston in about 1770,<sup>[140]</sup> as well as the family's listing in Douglas's *Baronage of Scotland*.<sup>[141]</sup> Robert later succeeded as 6th baronet; the unicorn heads carved on his tomb at Culross, Fife, are also coupé.

Conversely, what purport to be the Valleyfield arms are shown with the heads razed as a quartering in a 1930 matriculation,<sup>[142]</sup> but this is based on a mistaken conflation of George Preston of that Ilk (who recorded these arms in 1673) with his distant contemporary cousin Sir George Preston of Valleyfield.

809. OGILVY, Lyulph Gilchrist Stanley, of Scotland; to Colorado, 1879.

*Arms:* Silver a leopard gules crowned with a royal crown and gorged with an open crown proper.

*Crest:* A demi-woman proper vested azure richly attired and holding a portcullis gules.

Lyulph Ogilvy was the second son of the 10th Earl of Airlie, who had acquired extensive landholdings in the American West after the Civil War. Following a tour of these properties with his father and sister, Lyulph decided to remain to manage one of the ranches. He served with a Colorado regiment during the Spanish-American War, then with the British Army in the Boer War, and eventually returned to Colorado to become an agricultural reporter for the *Denver Post*.<sup>[143]</sup>

The arms are of medieval origin, appearing on seals as early as 1412. They were matriculated in Lyon Register by the 6th earl in 1785.<sup>[144]</sup>

<sup>139</sup> Bruce McAndrew, *Scotland's Historic Heraldry* (Woodbridge, Suffolk, 2006), 191. The arms appear in the *Gelre Armorial* a few decades later under the name of Sir Henry Preston, differenced with a border engrailed sable to reflect his status as a younger son. See R. R. Stodart, *A Collection of Armorial Bearings A.D. 1370-1678*, 2 vols. (Edinburgh, 1881), 1:Plate C, 2:19.

<sup>140</sup> D. S. Howard, *Chinese Armorial Porcelain*, 2 vols. (London, 1974), 1:615 and plate S2.

<sup>141</sup> Sir Robert Douglas of Glenbervie, Bt., *The Baronage of Scotland* (Edinburgh, 1798), 1 [only vol. issued]: 91. Nineteenth-century sources such as Berry's *Encyclopædia Heraldica* (1828) and Burke's *Peerage and Baronetage* (1832) give the arms of Preston of Valleyfield with a border azure, but this seems to be a late addition. McAndrew [note 139] notes the practice among cadet branches of this family using the same undifferenced arms.

<sup>142</sup> Matriculation of Robert Modan Thome Clarke Campbell-Preston of Ardchattan, Lyon Register 29:19, 23 May 1930 [scotlandsppeople.gov.uk].

<sup>143</sup> J. H. Zuckweiler and K. Ross, "Lyulph Ogilvy," *Colorado Encyclopedia* [coloradoencyclopedia.org]; Burke's *Peerage*, 105th ed. [note 129], 41; Woods, *British Gentlemen in the Wild West* [note 91], 125, 164.

<sup>144</sup> H. Laing, *Ancient Scottish Seals* (Edinburgh, 1850), 109; Lyon Register 1:63 [scotlandsppeople.gov.uk].

810. BENGOUGH, Clement Stuart (1861–1934) of Wotton-under-Edge, Gloucestershire, England; to Morgan, Carbon County, Wyoming, 1886.

*Arms:* Silver three lion's heads razed sable each charged with an ermine spot gold, on a chief indented sable three crosses patty silver.

*Crest:* Two crosses patty silver, resting thereon a lion's head razed sable charged with an ermine spot gold.

A younger son of a wealthy Gloucestershire family, Clement Bengough was reportedly an extreme introvert who so strongly disliked the social duties expected of him that, at age 25, he took an advance on his inheritance and moved to western Wyoming, bought a ranch, and remained there, unmarried, for the rest of his life.<sup>[145]</sup>

The arms were granted to Clement's grandfather George Bengough by Garter and Clarenceux kings of arms.<sup>[146]</sup>

811. HORTON, Sarah, of London, England, wife of Roger Conant; to Massachusetts, 1623.

*Arms:* Sable a buck's head caboshed silver attired gold, between the attires a molet [tincture not given].

*Crest:* Out of a cloud proper a demi-stag silver charged on the shoulder with a molet [tincture not given].

Sarah Horton, who married Roger Conant in 1618 and came with him to Massachusetts five years later, was the daughter of Thomas Horton, mercer of London.<sup>[147]</sup> The arms were recorded by Sarah's brother John at the 1633–35 visitation of London.<sup>[148]</sup>

812. CAREY, Laura (1862–1929), wife of William Curren Briggs, to Minnesota, 1893; her cousin Pelham Adolphus Brenton Carey (1878–1913), to New York, 1908; and other cousins.

*Arms:* Silver on a bend sable three roses silver.

*Crest:* A swan wings elevated proper.

Laura Carey, Pelham Adolphus Brenton Carey, and at least two other cousins, all immigrants to the United States within the same generation, were members of a family that has been prominent in Guernsey since the late Middle Ages and has used these arms since at least the 16th century.<sup>[149]</sup> As the Channel Islands were never sub-

<sup>145</sup> G. Ferguson, *The Great Divide: The Rocky Mountains in the American Mind* (New York, 2007), 207; L. Olson, *Marmalade & Whiskey: British Remittance Men in the West* (Golden, Colo., 1993), 32–35.

<sup>146</sup> W. H. Rylands, *Grantees of Arms . . . 1687–1898*, 2 vols., Harleian Soc., 67–68 (London, 1916–17), 1:29, citing College of Arms, grant books, vol. 46, f. 95 (volume begun 1842); A. C. Fox-Davies, *Armorial Families*, 7th ed, 2 vols. (London, 1929), 1:133.

<sup>147</sup> R. C. Anderson, "The Conant Connection: Part One: Thomas Horton, London Merchant and Father-in-Law of Roger Conant," *Register* 147 (1993):234–39.

<sup>148</sup> J. J. Howard and J. L. Chester, eds., *The Visitation of London . . . 1633–1635*, 3 vols., Harleian Soc. 15, 17 (London, 1880–83) 1:395. The tinctures are not given in the visitation but appear in the arms of the same family in the earlier visitations of Cheshire.

<sup>149</sup> *Burke's Landed Gentry*, 18th ed. [note 28], 3:154–65. Laura's immigration year: 1920 U.S. Census, Pipestone, Pipestone Co., Minn., ED 179, p. 11.

ject to visitations by the English heralds, the validity of arms originating there ultimately depends on ancient use rather than official recognition. In 1915 and (with a slight modification) in 1921, the College of Arms confirmed these arms with a crescent for difference to William Wilfred Carey (a cousin of Laura, Pelham, and other emigrés), and to the other descendants of their common ancestor Jean Careye of St. Martin's, Guernsey (fl. 1393).<sup>[150]</sup>

813. DUNLOP, Archibald (1672–1713) of Glasgow, Scotland; to New York, ca. 1698; settled in Stratford, Connecticut.

*Arms:* Silver a two-headed eagle gules, a molet for difference.

*Crest:* A rose proper.

*Motto:* *E spinis.*

Archibald was a younger son of James Dunlop of Garnkirk, a Glasgow solicitor and merchant who matriculated the arms in Lyon Register in 1672–77. Several of Archibald's brothers were in America briefly as early as 1683, but he was the first to immigrate permanently. He initially entered the West Indies trade in New York, but by 1704 had settled in Stratford, Connecticut, where he married Mary Beach and had a son and two daughters.<sup>[151]</sup>

### ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS: A ROLL OF ARMS<sup>[152]</sup>

71. THOROLD. The immigrant is *George Thorold*, not *William*. This error was introduced in Howard M. Chapin's "Roll of Arms Used in the English Colony of Rhode Island,"<sup>[153]</sup> on which the Committee based this registration in 1928. A new account of the immigrant's family and the 17th-century patent of arms he brought over has now appeared in the *Register*.<sup>[154]</sup>
105. LEE. The cancellation of this registration, reported in the 2014 hardcover edition of the *Roll*,<sup>[155]</sup> is *rescinded*. Although the immigrant's extended ancestry remains unknown, there remains near-contemporary evidence that he belonged to a branch of the gentry family bearing the

<sup>150</sup> College of Arms, Grant Books 84:52 (11 Nov 1915) and 88:287 (6 June 1921) [personal communication, Bluemantle Pursuivant to Joseph McMillan, 14 April 2021].

<sup>151</sup> J. L. Scherer, "Archibald Dunlop (1672–1713) of Stratford, Connecticut," *Register* 152 (1998):186–96; Lyon Register 1:807 [scotlandspople.gov.uk].

<sup>152</sup> Accrued since the one-volume edition of *A Roll of Arms . . . Parts 1–10* [note 1] [reprinted, with additions and corrections, 2014].

<sup>153</sup> Howard M. Chapin, "Colonial Heraldry: A Roll of Arms Used in the English Colony of Rhode Island," serialized, *Rhode Island Historical Society Collections* 20 (1927):65–68, et seq., with Thorold at 20:66–68.

<sup>154</sup> Nathaniel Lane Taylor, "'For the Gratification of Her Posterity': George<sup>1</sup> Thorold of Boston, His Daughters of Newport, and Their Lost Legacy," *Register* 176 (2022):18–34, 194–99.

<sup>155</sup> *A Roll of Arms . . . Parts 1–10* [note 1] [reprinted, with additions and corrections, 2014], 285.

arms.<sup>[156]</sup> Combined with the immigrant's known use of the arms both in England and Virginia, a sufficient *prima facie* case exists to reinstate Richard Lee in the *Roll*.

124. BARCLAY. Amend arms; add crest:

*Arms:* Azure a chevron between three crosses patty silver.

*Crest:* A bishop's mitre gold.

There is no evidence of the arms as previously registered prior to 1722. The correction gives the arms borne as of 1682, when the immigrant arrived in America.<sup>[157]</sup>

134. CHATFIELD/CHATVELT. Additional armiger: Elizabeth Chatvelt, wife of Joannes Verveelen, of Geertruidenberg, North Brabant [Netherlands], to New Amsterdam probably in 1657; 1st cousin once removed of Francis and Thomas. The Dutch Chatvelt family has been shown to be founded by two brothers, Thomas and Robert, granduncles of the Connecticut immigrants.<sup>[158]</sup> Anna, a daughter of Thomas, was living 12 October 1664, when, as Anna Tjersvelt, she is named in a register of communicants of the New York Dutch Church. Use of the English Chatfield arms by this Dutch Chatvelt family is attested in seventeenth- and eighteenth-century hatchments and armorial matriculations.<sup>[159]</sup>

195. BERNARD. Additional armiger: Richard Bernard (ca 1608-by 1651), of Petsoe, co. Buckingham, England, to York County, Virginia, by 1647, first cousin of William. Both were grandsons of Francis Bernard of Abington, by whom the arms were recorded at the 1564 visitation of Northamptonshire.<sup>[160]</sup>

234. CARROLL. Amend arms:

*Arms:* Silver two lions combatant gules supporting between them a sword erect proper pomel and hilt gold.

<sup>156</sup> The cancellation had been based on the conclusion of William Thorndale, "The Parents of Colonel Richard Lee of Virginia," NGSQ 76 (1988), 253–67. Now see Alan James Nicholls, *Collections for the Ancestry of Colonel Richard Lee, Virginia Emigrant* (n.p., 2011), especially pp. 1, 5–6, 100–6, 166–67. The family of the Worcester clothiers may yet connect to the multi-branched Shropshire gentry stem; or there may be another solution.

<sup>157</sup> James Dempster, "Nova Scotia, New Scotland and New Caledonia: Some Heraldic & Genealogical Aspects of Scotland's 17th Century American 'Colonies,'" paper presented at the 30th International Congress of Genealogical and Heraldic Sciences, Maastricht, Netherlands, 24–28 Sept. 2012.

<sup>158</sup> John Blythe Dobson, "A note on the family of Thomas Chatfield, great-uncle of the three Chatfield brothers of Connecticut, and probable father-in-law of Joannes Verveelen of New Amsterdam," *The Genealogist* 22 (2008): 212–20; "Van Oudenhoven: Some New Ancestry of the Verveelen Family," *New York Genealogical and Biographical Record* 144 (2013): 33–39, 311–12 (corrections and additions); referencing, among other sources, W. J. Hoffman, "De oudere generaties van het geslacht Chatvelt," *De Nederlandsche Leeuw* 48 (1930), cols. 9–12; and H. Wijnaendts, "De oudere generaties van het geslacht Chatvelt," *De Nederlandsche Leeuw* 51 (1933), cols. 92–93.

<sup>159</sup> Wapenbord of François Chatvelt (d. 1668), Wapenbord 141 G at the Grote Kerk te Breda ([grotekerkbreda.nl](http://grotekerkbreda.nl)); 18th-c. matriculations in the wapenboek of the Illustre Lieve Vrouwe Broederschap, Hertogenbosch ([bhic.nl/genealogie/wb/index.htm](http://bhic.nl/genealogie/wb/index.htm)).

<sup>160</sup> Paul C. Reed, "The Royal Descents of the Bernard, Corderoy, and Ironmonger Families of Virginia," *TAG* 73 (1998) 181–93, 294–311; W. C. Metcalfe, ed, *Visitations of Northamptonshire 1564 and 1618–19* (London, 1887), 3.

The original registration was based on an 1826 exemplification of the arms by William Betham, Ulster, based on an incorrect identification of the immigrant's father.<sup>[161]</sup>

263. BERKELEY (BOTETOURT). Amend arms; add crest and supporters:

*Arms:* Quarterly, 1st and 4th gules a chevron ermine between ten crosses patty silver; 2nd and 3rd gold a saltire engrailed sable.

*Crest:* A unicorn trippant gules

*Supporters:* (dexter) Truth represented by a woman habited azure mantled silver, rays issuing from her head gold, holding in her dexter hand a mirror; (sinister) Temperance represented by a woman habited purple mantled gules holding in her dexter hand a bit and bridle and in her sinister a palm branch proper.

As a scion of the Berkeleys of Stoke Gifford, Gloucestershire, the immigrant bore this differenced version of the Berkeley arms with the chevron *ermine* instead of *silver*. The quartering represents his claim to the barony of Botetourt, long in abeyance, which the House of Lords accepted in 1765.<sup>[162]</sup>

318. ZOUCH. Amend arms; add crest:

*Arms:* Gules bezanty a canton ermine.

*Crest:* Upon a staff couped raguly a raven rising with wings expanded proper.

The arms as previously registered are those of the senior line of the Zouche family, descendants of Alan la Zouche (ca. 1205–1270), but the settler descended from Alan's younger brother Eudo, whose descendants, including the barons Zouche of Harringworth, all differenced them with the canton ermine.<sup>[163]</sup>

350. MONTAGUE. Additional armiger: Richard Mo[u]ntague (1614–1681), brother of Peter, to Wells, Maine, by 1645, subsequently Wethersfield, Connecticut, and Hadley, Massachusetts. The original registration was for Peter Montague, noted in a 1634 visitation pedigree of his parental family as “now in Virginia.” A younger brother, Richard, had long been claimed to be the New England settler of that name,<sup>[164]</sup> without meeting modern evidentiary standards. English research by Myrtle Stevens Hyde published in 1988, combined with subsequent research by Hyde

<sup>161</sup> Frederick John O'Carroll, “Stemmata Carrollana,” *Proceedings of the Royal Historical and Archaeological Association of Ireland*, 4th ser., 6 (1883), 187–94.

<sup>162</sup> *Complete Peerage*, rev. ed. [note 59], 2:235–36.

<sup>163</sup> *Dictionary of British Arms* [note 36], 2:230–31, 4:348–54; Charles Kerry, “The Manor [of Ashby-le-Zouch],” in “Report of the Hon. Secretary, 1887,” *Journal of the Derbyshire Archaeological and Natural History Society* 10 (1888), xxi. John Frederick Dorman, *Adventurers of Purse and Person*, 4th ed., 3 vols. in 4 (Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 2004–2007), 3:873–76; Virgil P. Randolph, “The Randolphs and the Zouches,” *Virginia Genealogist* 37 (1993), 95–98.

<sup>164</sup> George William Montague, *History and Genealogy of the Montague Family of America* (Amherst, Mass.: J. E. Williams, 1886).



and others, not yet published,<sup>[165]</sup> builds a strong case, based on indirect evidence, that Richard Montague of Hadley was indeed Peter's brother.

457. BARHAM. Amend arms:

*Arms:* Silver on a fess gules between three bears sable muzzled gules a fleur-de-lis between two martlets gold.

A pedigree recorded at the College of Arms about 1960 identifies the immigrant as a grandson of Robert Barham of East Hall, the informant for the 1619 visitation of Kent at which the arms were recorded.<sup>[166]</sup> The specific descent had not been established when the arms were originally registered in 1957.

529. FANEUIL. Amend blazon:

*Arms:* Silver a heart within a partial orle (in chief and dexter flank only) of seven estoiles [or stars] of six points and in sinister base a roundel [tincture uncertain] charged with a cross [variously emblazoned fleury, moline, or patty] gules.

The tinctures of the arms, previously registered as unknown, are indicated by hatching on two pieces of family silver in the collection of the Boston Museum of Fine Arts.

700. CHERMSIDE. Canceled. The arms are those in bookplates of Sir Robert Alexander Chermiside, MD, FRCP, grandfather of the immigrant, who was made a knight of the Royal Guelphic Hanoverian Order in 1831. A recent article on this order prompted a re-examination. While the 1815 statutes of the order included a provision "that the Names and Arms of all the Members of the Order . . . shall be in future affixed in some conspicuous part of the Church of the Palace at Hanover,"<sup>[167]</sup> it did not follow that new knights must already be armigerous upon appointment, nor that all became armigerous after appointment. In any event, the stall plate project came to naught, and the provision was dropped in revised statutes of the order issued following the 1837 division of the British and Hanoverian crowns.<sup>[168]</sup> A counterexample is that of astronomer William Herschell, appointed to the order in 1816, who began the process of applying for a grant from the College of Arms precisely to comply with the original statute, and then dropped the application when it became clear that the stall plate project would not come to fruition.<sup>[169]</sup> Given these considerations, and as the arms on Chermiside's bookplates were not unique in England, they cannot be concluded to have been regularly borne.

<sup>165</sup> Myrtle Stevens Hyde, "The English Origin of Peter and Richard Montague," *Register* 142 (1988), 149–64; "More Information Relating to Richard Montague, Immigrant to New England" (unpublished manuscript).

<sup>166</sup> Coll. Arms Norfolk 41/100 (private communication, Bluemantle Pursuivant to Joseph McMillan).

<sup>167</sup> Letters patent of the Prince Regent, 12 Aug. 1815, trans. Sir Nicholas Harris Nicolas, *History of the Orders of Knighthood of the British Empire*, 4 vols. (London, 1842), 4:2.

<sup>168</sup> Andrew Hanham, "Regency Knights: the Royal Guelphic Order, 1815–1837," *The Coat of Arms* 3rd ser., 4 (2008), 111–12; *Statuten des Guelphen-Ordens vom 20. Mai 1841* (Hannover, 1841).

<sup>169</sup> Mark Scott, Bluemantle Pursuivant (private communication).

701. SWENCESKI. Amend arms and delete the words “or Swan” from the name of the registrant:

*Arms:* Azure a cross formy within a horseshoe open upwards gold.

The *border checky gold and gules* included in the original blazon was added by the English kings of arms in confirming the arms for Conrad Swan, the immigrant's grandnephew, in 1967. Neither the border nor the Anglicized version of the name would have been used by the immigrant Bolis Constantin Swenceski.

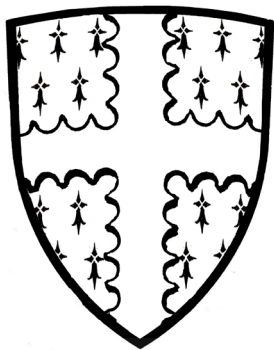
### REGISTRATIONS CANCELED PRIOR TO PUBLICATION.

Several entries registered by the Committee in the period 1983–1998 and made public on the online *Roll of Arms* index, though not yet published, have, upon further review, been canceled. These registrations, canceled before publication, do not retain sequential numbers in the main body of the *Roll*, whose entries had traditionally been numbered only upon publication. For each of these entries, either the registration was founded on mistaken identification, subsequently disproved, or there is insufficient evidence to meet established *Roll of Arms* criteria. The canceled registrations are: Margaret (BLENCOW) Griswold, George Darcy BOULTON, Alice (BOWYER) Clayton, Antoine LAUMET [styled Lamothe de CADILLAC], Thomasine (CLENCH) Frost, William FULLWOOD, Meribah (GIBBS) Foster, Johann Christoph LÖWE, John NICHOLS, and Samuel WRIGHT.

In addition, two registrations from the period 1983–1998 remain respited for further review; these have been renumbered to follow no. 813 in the online index to the *Roll of Arms* and are presumptively slated for the Twelfth Part.

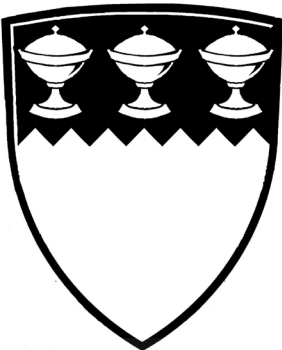
(concluded)

Norwood



790

Butler



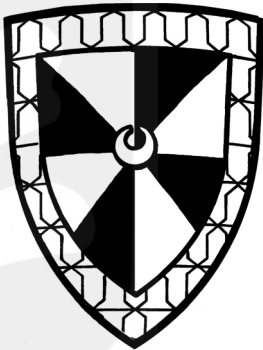
791

Neale



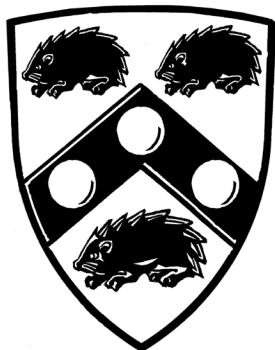
792

Campbell



793

Birom



794

Wingate



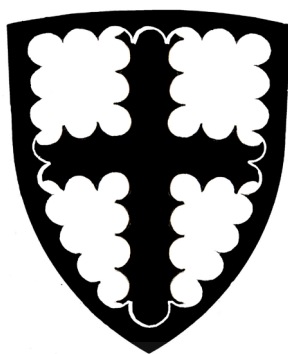
795

Lynch



796

Holcroft



797

von Richthofen



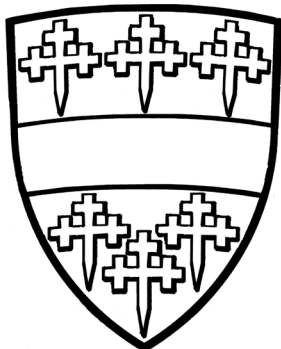
798

von Richthofen



799

Craven



800

Monckton



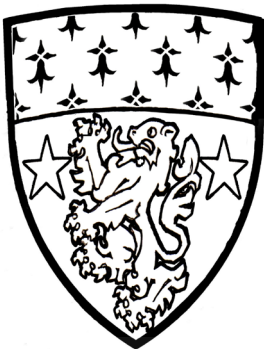
801

Fitzgeffrey



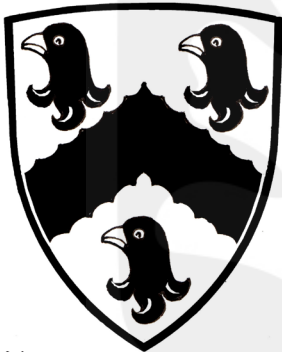
802

Aloncreiffe



803

Dalston



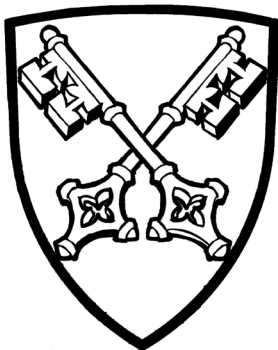
804

Creyke



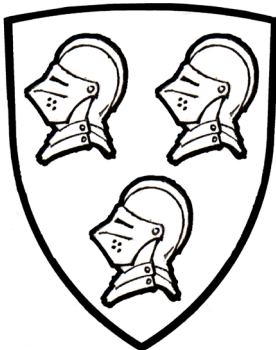
805

Keller



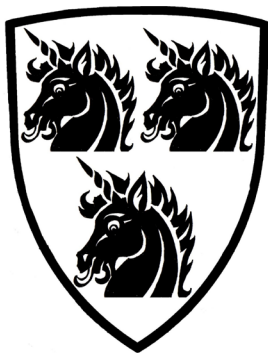
806

Hamby



807

Preston



808

Ogilby



809

Bengough



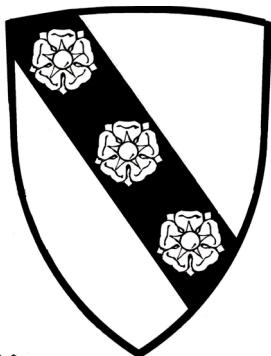
810

Horton



811

Carey



812

Dunlop



813



## Quarterly News



Please note these recent NEHGS developments. For more news, and more detail, read *American Ancestors* magazine and, of course, consult [AmericanAncestors.org](http://AmericanAncestors.org), your portal to all that NEHGS has to offer.

### *From Vice President of Publishing, Sharon Inglis*



Nathan W. Murphy

American Ancestors is happy to announce that Nathan W. Murphy, MA, AG, FASG, is the new genealogist for the Great Migration Study Project, working with Study Project Director Robert Charles Anderson. Nathan is also a master genealogist at Ancestry Pro Genealogists and formerly worked as a senior researcher at Family Search.

Nathan has been a professional genealogist for over a dozen years, specializing in American and English research. His work is of the highest caliber, as evidenced by his numerous publications in the major genealogical journals. In addition to his published articles, Nathan created, through Price Genealogy, the Immigrant Servants Database, which has received high praise for its scholarship. Nathan was elected to the Fellows of the American Society of Genealogists in 2016.

Other honors Nathan has received include an International Student Scholarship from the University of Leicester, the Young Family Historian Award from the Center for Family History and Genealogy at Brigham Young University, the Donald Mosher Memorial Award for Colonial Virginia Research from the Board for Certification of Genealogists, and Honorary Membership to the Hereditary Society Community of the United States of America for his work as verifying genealogist to various societies.

Please join me and Bob Anderson in welcoming Nathan to NEHGS. We look forward to collaborating with him to publish the next books in the 1636-1638 series of the Great Migration Study Project.

### **A Resource for Your Future**

Don't have your estate plan in place and don't know where to start?

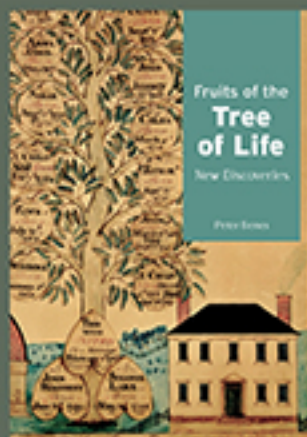
American Ancestors has partnered with FreeWill to give our community access to a free estate planning tool. In just 20 minutes, you can create a plan that gives you peace of mind, knowing the people you love and the causes you care about are protected well into the future.

To start your free plan, please visit [www.FreeWill.com/AmericanAncestors](http://www.FreeWill.com/AmericanAncestors)

If you have questions about this resource, please contact Ted MacMahon, Assistant Vice President, [tmacmahon@nehgs.org](mailto:tmacmahon@nehgs.org), 617-549-0300.

# Fruits of the Tree of Life

## New Discoveries



A new full-color volume by Peter Benes (1934–2021) celebrates the beauty and craftsmanship of over a hundred watercolor and embroidered family registers created in New England between 1785 and 1825. The author was the co-founder, director, and editor of the Dublin Seminar for New England Folklife and a founding member of the Association for Gravestone Studies. 7 x 10 paperback.

To learn more about this and other titles, email [TheBookstore@nehgs.org](mailto:TheBookstore@nehgs.org).  
To order by phone, please call 1-888-296-3447 (choose option 1).

THE *Bookstore* AT NEHGS  
[AmericanAncestors.org](http://AmericanAncestors.org)